HEINONLINE

Citation: 2 Acts of the Privy Council of England W. L. Grant et eds. 800 1910

Content downloaded/printed from
HeinOnline (http://heinonline.org)
Sat Sep 5 09:26:41 2015

-- Your use of this HeinOnline PDF indicates your acceptance of HeinOnline's Terms and Conditions of the license agreement available at http://heinonline.org/HOL/License

-- The search text of this PDF is generated from uncorrected OCR text.

1701.—Joseph Dudley.—28 June. Commission approved. [P.R. only.]

1702.—18 March. Two sets of instructions approved. [P.R.]—12 April. Oaths taken.

1703.—8 July. Further instructions approved.

1703.—10 June. John Usher approved as Lieut.-Governor. (*See* 901.) [P.R.] Commission approved.—8 July. Further instructions approved.

1715.—Elizeus Burgess.—23 Feb. Commission approved.—15 Sept. Instructions approved.

1716.—Samuel Shute.—17 May. Commission approved. [P.R.]—24 July. Instructions approved. [P.R.]

New Jersey. 1688.—Sir E. Andros.—23 March. Commission approved. [C.S.P. VII. 1674.]

1699.—Andrew Hamilton.—31 May. Petition of proprietors of West New Jersey for confirmation. [C.S.P. XII. 482.]

1702.—Lord Cornbury.—24 Aug. Commission and instructions approved. [P.R.]—22 Oct. Additional (trade) instructions.

1705.—23 April. Additional instructions. [P.R.]

1708.—John, Lord Lovelace.—22 April. Commission approved. [P.R.]—26 June. Two sets of instructions approved. [P.R.]—26 June. Instruction as to grants of public lands ordered to be prepared.

1709.—Robert Hunter.—26 Sept. Commission approved. [P.R.]—25 Dec. Instructions approved, and additional instructions, including a clause ordered on 15 Dec. to be inserted directing the revision of the table of fees, so as to make a reasonable provision for the officers of the Government (*see* Appendix III.): and an instruction for composing the differences between Council and Assembly. [P.R.]

1715.—23 Feb. Commission renewed. [P.R.]—17 June. Instructions approved. [P.R.]

1720.—William Burnett.—19 May. Commission approved. [P.R.]—11 June. Two sets of instructions approved. [P.R.]

1688.—Sir E. Andros.—23 March. Commission approved. New York. [C.S.P. VII. 1674.]

1689.—Henry Sloughter.—14 Nov. Commission approved. [C.S.P. VIII. 560.]

1692.—Benjamin Fletcher.—11 Feb. Commission approved. —1 March. Instructions approved.—31 March. Oath taken.

1697.—Earl of Bellomont.—8 April. Commission approved. [C.S.P. X. 910-11. P.R.]—15 April. Instructions approved. [C.S.P. X. 940. P.R.]

1698.—Earl of Bellomont.—2 Aug. Additional instruction approved. [P.R.]—8 Sept. Additional instruction approved. [C.S.P. XI. 807. P.R.]—20 Oct. Additional instruction approved. [C.S.P. XI. 909. P.R.]

1701.—Lord Cornbury.—28 June. Commission approved [P.R.].—21 Aug. Instructions referred to the Treasury for report as to the Governor's salary.—25 Sept. The blank left for the Governor's salary having been filled up—600*l.* sterling—two drafts of instructions are approved. [P.R.]

1703.—14 Jan. Trade instructions approved. [P.R.]—21 Jan. Instructions approved. [P.R.]

1708.—John, Lord Lovelace.—22 April. Commission approved. [P.R.]—26 June. Two sets of instructions approved. [P.R.]—26 June. Instruction ordered to be prepared as to grants of public lands.

1709.—Robert Hunter.—26 Sept. Commission approved. [P.R.]—25 Dec. Instructions approved, and additional instructions, including a clause ordered on 15 Dec. to be inserted directing the revision of the table of fees, so as to make a reasonable provision for the officers of the Government. [P.R.]

1710.—22 Jan. Additional instructions as to settlement of Palatines. [P.R.]

1715.—23 Feb. Commission renewed. [P.R.]—17 June. Instructions approved. [P.R.]

1720.—William Burnett.—19 May. Commission approved. [P.R.]—11 June. Two sets of instructions approved. [P.R.]

North Carolina.

1713.—Charles Eden.—4 May. Nomination referred to Board of Trade.—18 May. Confirmed on same terms as his predecessor, Edward Hyde (now deceased).

Nova Scotia and Annapolis Royal.

1713.—Francis Nicholson.—15 April. Trade instructions with a clause relating to boundaries between Virginia and Carolina, and between Maryland and Pennsylvania; and heads of inquiries as to trade and fishing like those given to the commander of the Newfoundland convoy; and instructions for recovering arrears of prizes and Admiralty rights and perquisites. [P.R.]—27 April. Oaths taken.

1719.—Colonel Philips.—25 June.—Commission and two sets of instructions approved for him as Governor of Placentia, and Captain General and Governor of Nova Scotia. [P.R.]

Pennsylvania.

1692.—Benjamin Fletcher—1 July. Commission approved. [C.S.P. VIII. 2311.]

1699.—5 Jan. Instructions relating to trade approved, and ordered to be sent.

1703.—John Evans.—11 July. Approved Lieut.-Governor on the usual conditions.—30 July. The conditions being fulfilled, Evans is approved without limitation of time Governor of Pennsylvania and of the three lower counties during her Majesty's pleasure.—30 July. Trade instructions for Mr. Penn. [P.R.]

1708.—20 May. Reference to Board of Trade of Mr. Penn's petition for approval of Charles Gookin as Lieut.-Governor. —26 June. The Board of Trade, having received a good character of him from Lieut.-General Erle, in whose regiment he had served for many years, approve on the usual conditions. —18 July. The Council approve.—18 July. Instructions as to trade for Mr. Penn. [P.R.]

1716.—William Keith.—13 Sept. Petition of proprietors for his appointment referred to Board of Trade.—12 Nov. Approved on usual conditions.—17 Dec. Approved; trade instructions issued to Mr. Penn. [P.R.]

1699.—5 Jan. Instructions relating to trade approved, and ordered to be sent. Rhode Island.

1703.—Col. Walter Hamilton.—30 July. Appointed Lieut.-Governor. St. Christopher.

1685.—Lord Howard of Effingham.—24 Oct. Oaths taken. —14 Dec. Additional instructions approved. [C.S.P. VI. 1464.] Virginia.

1689.—Francis Nicholson.—14 Nov. Commission as Lieut.-Governor approved. [C.S.P. VIII. 556.]

1690.—Lord Howard of Effingham.—30 Sept. Commission approved.

1692.—Sir E. Andros.—11 Feb. Commission approved. [C.S.P. VIII. 2050.]—1 March. Instructions approved. [C.S.P. VIII. 2099.]—31 March. Oaths taken.

1692.—1 Oct. Additional Instructions. *See* 470.

1698.—Francis Nicholson.—23 June. Commission approved. [C.S.P. XI. 602. P.R.]—25 Aug. Instructions approved. [C.S.P. XI. 773. P.R.]—8 Sept. Further instructions approved. [C.S.P. XI. 807. P.R.]—15 Sept. Additional instruction approved. [C.S.P. XI. 826. P.R.]

1702.—Francis Nicholson.—9 July. Commission approved. [P.R.]—22 Oct. Instructions. [P.R.]—22 Oct. Additional (trade) instructions. [P.R.]

1705.—Col. Edward Nott.—5 April. Commission. [P.R.] —23 April. Two sets of instructions. [P.R.]

1707.—Robert Hunter.—17 April. Commission approved. [P.R.]—29 April. Two sets of instructions. [P.R.]

1710.—"Memd. The Commission and Instructions for the Right Honourable the Earl of Orkney to be Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America having

been past in Feb. 1709-10, without being considered in Councill by reason of the necessary Expedition required therein, Entries are made thereof (by Particular Directions) in the Plantation Book, from the Entries made in the office of the Councill of Trade and Plantations." [*p.* 532. P.R.]

1714.—Earl of Orkney.—4 Aug. Oaths taken as Privy Councillor and Governor of Virginia.

1715.—15 Jan. Commission approved. [P.R.]—29 March. Instructions approved. [P.R.]

APPENDIX II.

NOMINATIONS, ETC., TO COLONIAL COUNCILS, 1680–1720.

Antigua.

1687.—4 March. Thomas Belchamber. Appointed at the same time to Councils of Montserrat and St. Christopher. Is Commissioner of the 4½ per cent. duty at Nevis; has frequent occasion to visit the other islands to inspect the inferior officers.

1689.—21 Nov. Lawrence Wright. Appointed also to Barbados, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher. [C.S.P. VIII. 581.]

1690.—30 Oct. Thomas Belchamber. Appointed also to Montserrat and St. Christopher. He is "again admitted into that trust."

1691.—15 Oct. Thomas Duncombe.

1698.—31 March. John Corbet. [C.S.P. XI. 336.]

1699.—22 Aug. Colonel Francis Collingwood, Lieut.-General of all the said Leeward Islands, John Yeomans, Rowland Williams, Francis Carlisle, John Fry, senr., John Hamilton, Edward Byam, Samuel Martin, Thomas Duncombe, Edward Parsons, John Corbet and James Thynne Esqrs., list given in instructions to Col. Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. John Yeomans, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Rowland Williams, John Hamilton, Edward Byam, James Thynne, Henry Pearn, William Codrington, Henry Lyons and John Lyons Esqrs., list given in instructions to Christopher Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1704.—23 Feb. John Yeomans, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Rowland Williams, John Fry, senr., John Hamilton, Edward Byam, James Thynne, Henry Pearn, Wm. Codrington, Charles Matthew, Henry Lyons, Barry Tankard,

and Thomas Morris Esqrs., named in instructions to Wm. Matthew. [P.R. only.]

1705.—17 May. John Yeomans, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Christopher Codrington, Rowland Williams, John Hamilton, Edward Byam, Henry Pearn, William Codrington, Charles Matthew, Henry Lyons, Barry Tankard, Thomas Morris and George Gambell Esqrs., named in instructions to Governor Park. [P.R. only.]

1707.—21 July. Lawrence Crabb, to fill one of two vacancies, Henry Pearn having died, and Charles Matthew not intending to return from England.

1708.—20 May. William Thomas and Richard Oliver, recommended by Col. Park for two vacancies.—25 Nov. William Byam, *vice* Barry Tankard, who is dismissed for non-attendance.

1711.—10 April. John Yeomans, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Rowland Williams, John Hamilton, Edward Byam, William Codrington, Henry Lyons, Thomas Morris, George Gambell, William Thomas, Richard Oliver, and William Byam Esqrs., named in instructions to W. Douglas. [P.R. only.] In view of the state of the Leeward Islands, all vacancies are to be kept open till Gov. Douglas on his arrival submits suitable names.—14 June. Richard Lightfoot, for one of two vacancies.—19 Dec. Walter Hamilton. As Lieut.-General of the Leeward Islands, commanding in the absence of the Captain General, he is also to preside in the Councils in his absence. The Lieut.-Governor of Antigua had disputed his sitting in the Council there.

1712.—8 March. Wm. Matthew and Ed. Warner.

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew Esqr., Our said Lieut.-General, Edward Byam Esqr. Lieut.-Governor of Our Said Island of Antigua, John Hamilton, William Codrington, Thomas Morris, William Thomas, Richard Oliver, William Byam, Edward Warner, Barry Tankard, Val. Morris, Nathaniel Crump and John Crey Esqrs., named in Walter Hamilton's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1715. William Matthew, Lieut.-General of the Leeward Islands, and of St. Christopher, is appointed to the Council of all the Leeward Islands; Barry Tankard, Valentine Morris, Nathaniel Crump, John Crey [or Trey], to Antigua.

1717.—30 March. Archibald Cochran, *vice* Barry Tankard, resigned.

1718.—1 July. John Gamble, *vice* Richard Oliver, deceased. —3 Dec. John Yeomans, *vice* Col. Wm. Thomas, deceased.

1681.—11 March. Alexander Ruddock, Judge of the Common Pleas; *vice* Colonel Standfast, deceased, and in preference to the Governor's nominee, Benjamin Knights. [C.S.P. VI. 38.] Barbados.

1683.—10 Jan. Sir Timothy Thornhill.

1684.—8 Aug. Stephen Gascoigne, *vice* Col. Samuel Newton.

1685.—27 March. John Hallet, Henry Quintin, John Hethersall, and John Gibbs.

1689.—21 Nov. Lawrence Wright. Appointed also to Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher. [C.S.P. VIII. 581.]

1691.—28 May. Samuel Crisp. [C.S.P. VIII. 1540.]—15 Oct. Patrick Mein, "as conducing very much to their Majesties' service, he being employed by the Commissioners of the Customs, as Surveyor Generall of the Customes in those parts."

1692.—1 Oct. Tobias Frere and John Read.

1693.—28 Dec. Col. James Kendall, to be first of the Council under Col. Russell, his successor as Governor. [C.S.P. IX. 749.]

1694.—29 March. George Andrews and John Bromley, suspended by Gov. Kendall, restored to their places. *See* 549.

1695.—8 Oct. Robert Bishop, Jonathan Langley, Robert Scot, John Boteler, Benjamin Cryer, Burch Heathersall, [or Hothersall], Richard Wallop.

1697.—15 April. David Ramsay. [C.S.P. X. 938.]—29 July. Francis Bond, John Hallet, John Gibbs, Edward Cranfield, John Farmer, Richard Salter, Richard Lillington, George Andrews, John Bromley, William Sharpe, Patrick Mein, Tobias Frere, Burch Heathersall, Michael Terrill and David Ramsey Esqrs., list of Council in instructions to Ralph Grey. [P.R. only.]—4 Nov. Benjamin Cryer, Richard Walter, and Thomas Merrick. [C.S.P. XI. 27.]

1698.—25 Oct. George Lillington readmitted, having been accidentally excluded by the insertion in Mr. Grey's instructions of his name as Richard Lillington. [C.S.P. XI. 934.]

1701.—23 Jan. Samuel Cox, one of the Commissioners of the 4½ per cent. duty, appointed on a presentment from the Customs.

1702.—18 March. John Farmer, Richard Lillington, George Andrews, William Sharpe, Patrick Mein, Tobias Frere, Michael Terrill, David Ramsey, Richard Scott, Benjamin Cryer, Thomas Merrick and Samuel Cox Esqrs., list given in instructions to Mitford Crowe. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. Same list given in instructions to Sir B. Grenville. [P.R. only.]

1703.—17 May. Col. Thomas Maxwell, *vice* Col. Andrews, deceased.

1704.—16 Nov. John Mills, already appointed by Sir B. Grenville, in place of Tobias Frere, who had stated in open court that he would attend the Council no more.

1705.—29 Nov. Alexander Walker, *vice* Sir Henry Pickering, deceased. Walker is appointed, as having precedence in the list of fitting persons of the Governor's appointee, Middleton Chamberlain.

1706.—3 Jan. Tobias Frere dismissed.—10 June. Abel Alleyne, William Cleland, James Colleton, and Middleton Chamberlain appointed.

1707.—2 Jan. George Lillington, Wm. Sharpe, Rich. Scot, Patrick Mein, Thomas Merrick, Samuel Cox, Wm. Cleland,

John Mills, James Colleton, Alexander Walker, Middleton Chamberlain, and Thomas Alleyne Esqrs., named in instructions to Mitford Crowe. [P.R. only.]—5 June. Samuel Beresford, Rector of St. Michael's Parish, *vice* James Colleton, deceased. —18 Dec. Col. Tobias Frere and Major John Pilgrim, *vice* Col. Wm. Cleland and John Holder dismissed. Frere is now desirous to serve again.

1708.—22 Jan. Colonels Sharpe, Cox, Mills, and Walker, turned out of the Council by the Governor, are reinstated, the Board of Trade disapproving of his action.—20 Sept. John Hallet, *vice* Tobias Frere, deceased.—30 Dec. Col. John Frere, *vice* Col. Richard Scott, absent six years in this Kingdom.

1709.—31 March. Timothy Salter, *vice* Patrick Mein, come from thence and not intending to return.

1710.—28 Aug. George Lillington, William Sharpe, Samuel Cox, John Mills, Alexander Walker, Middleton Chamberlain, Thomas Alleyne, Samuel Beresford, John Pilgrim, John Hallet, Timothy Salter and John Frere Esqrs., named in Lowther's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1711.—10 April. Samuel Barwick, *vice* Middleton Chamberlain, deceased. *See* 1140.—19 Dec. Thomas Maxwell, *vice* George Lillington, deceased.

1712.—8 March. Col. John Frere is restored to his precedence, Timothy Salter's name having by a mistake been inserted before his in Gov. Lowther's instructions.

1715.—23 Feb. Samuel Cox, John Mills, Thomas Alleyne, John Pilgrim, John Hallet, John Frere, Timothy Salter, Samuel Barwick, Thomas Maxwell, Thomas Maycock, Guy Ball, and John Lucy Blackman Esqrs., named in instructions to Robert Lowther. [P.R. only.]—23 Feb. Thomas Maycock, Guy Ball, John Lucy Blackman, *vice* William Sharpe, Alexander Walker, Samuel Beresford, dismissed.

1716.—6 July. William Carter, Speaker of the General Assembly and Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, *vice*

John Pilgrim deceased.—24 July. Colonel Francis Bond, *vice* John Hallet, deceased. Order granted on report of Board of Trade on petition of Joseph Micklethwaite.

1717.—5 Sept. John Colleton, *vice* Thomas Alleyne, deceased.

1719.—22 Oct. Richard Lightfoot, *vice* John Mills, deceased.

Bermuda. 1697.—29 July. William Penniston, Samuel Trott, William Outerbridge, Gilbert Nelson, Richard Penniston and John Tucker Esquires, list given in instructions to Samuel Day. [P.R. only.]

1700.—5 Sept. Richard Penniston, John Tucker, Charles Walker, Anthony White, Thomas Harford, Michael Burrows, Robert White, Benjamin Wainwright, St. George Tucker, Benjamin Hinson, Patrick Downing and Samuel Spofferth Esqrs., list given in instructions to Benjamin Bennet. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. List repeated. [P.R. only.]

1706.—15 July. Capt. Thomas Brooks, Capt. Thomas Jenour, and Col. John Trimingham.

1709.—18 July. Samuel Shirlock, Samuel Smith, William Outerbridge, Leonard White, George Peasley, to fill five vacancies.

1713.—15 April. John Tucker, Thos. Harford, Michael Burrows, St. George Tucker, Benjamin Hinson, Thomas Brooks, John Trimingham, Samuel Shirlock, Samuel Smith, Wm. Outerbridge, Leonard White, John Peasley, named in instructions to Henry Pullein. [P.R. only.]

1715.—30 June. Michael Burrows, Benj. Hinson, Thos. Brooks, John Trimingham, Saml. Sherlock, Saml. Smith, Wm. Outerbridge, Leonard White, John Peasley, Hen. Tucker, Wm. Tucker, and Robt. Burton Esqrs., named in instructions to Benjamin Bennet. [P.R. only.]—30 June. Henry Tucker, William Tucker, Robert Burton, to fill vacancies.

1688.—18 May. George Muschamp, Collector of Customs there. Carolina.

1687.—18 June. Robert Treat and John Allen. [C.S.P. VII. 1308.] Connecticut.

1683.—23 Feb. Col. John Colbeck, *vice* Col. Whitfield, deceased. [C.S.P. VI. 965.]—25 July. John Bourden, *vice* Col. Colbeck, deceased. [C.S.P. VI. 1162.]—7 Dec. Col. Samuel Barry. Jamaica.

1687.—4 Feb. James Walker. [C.S.P. VII. 1121.]

1688.—25 May. Col. Needham.—1 June. Col. John Bourden suspended. [C.S.P. VII. 1769.]

1690.—27 Nov. Samuel Bernard, John Towers, Andrew Orguill, Francis Blackmore, Nicholas Lawes, Charles Penhallow, and Charles Knight; Sir F. Watson and Colonel Ballard being unfit, Col. Ivy and Col. Fuller dead, and Col. Walker returned to England.

1691.—12 Nov. Francis Hanson, Walter Ruding, Thomas Sutton, and John Peake.

1693.—30 June. Fulke Rose and Henry Low [Lowe, or Love]. [C.S.P. IX. 429.]

1694.—8 March. Col. Edward Stanton, *vice* Major Read, deceased.—13 Dec. John Corsley.

1695.—23 May. William Brodrick. [C.S.P. IX. 1852.]

1696.—30 April. Thomas Ayscough, Richard Dawkins, Edward Broughton, James Bannister, Josiah Heathcote.

1701.—13 Feb. Lieut.-Col. Charles Sadler, John Walters, Thomas Clarke junr.

1701.—12 Aug. Peter Beckford, Peter Haywood, Charles Knights, Nicholas Lawes, Henry Lowe, Thomas Ayscough, Charles Chaplin, Josiah Heathcote, Charles Sadler, Thomas Clarke junr., John Walters Esqrs. and Sir Thomas Modyford Baronet, named in instructions to William Selwyn. [P.R. only.]

1702.—23 July. Emanuel Moreton, *vice* Josiah Heathcote, who has certified that he does not intend to return thither.

1702. Peter Beckford, Peter Haywood, Charles Knights, Nicholas Lawes, Henry Lowe, Thomas Ayscough, Charles Chaplin, Charles Sadler, Thomas Clarke junr., John Walters Esqrs., Sir Thomas Modyford Baronet, and Emanuel Moreton Esqr., named in instructions with name of Governor left blank. [P.R. only.]

1704.—10 Feb. Richard Thompson and Charles Long, to supply vacancies.

1705.—11 Oct. Colonel Edmond Edlyn, *vice* Col. Thomas Ayscough, deceased.

1707.—20 March. John Stewart, and John Ayscough, *vice* Chas. Knights and Dan. Walters, deceased.

1708.—18 Aug. John Peeke, *vice* Charles Sadler, deceased. —20 Sept. Valentine Mumby, *vice* John Ayscough, coming to England and not intending to return.

1709.—14 March. Peter Beckford, Peter Haywood, Henry Lowe, Charles Chaplin, Thomas Clarke junr., Francis Rose, Richard Thompson, Charles Long, Edmund Edlyn, John Stewart, John Peck, and Valentine Mumby, list given apropos of a dispute. *See* 1067.

1710.—28 Aug. Peter Haywood, Henry Lowe, Charles Chaplin, Thomas Clarke junior, Francis Rose, Richard Thompson, Charles Long, Edmund Edlyn, John Stewart, John Peck, Valentine Mumby, and Francis Oldfield Esqrs., named in Lord A. Hamilton's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1711.—1 March. Richard Rigby, *vice* Richard Thompson, who does not intend to return from England.—30 July. John Carver, *vice* Thomas Clarke, deceased.

1713.—25 Oct. Thomas Bernard, *vice* Charles Long, many years absent in England without leave.

1714.—25 Oct. James Archibald, to succeed Henry Lowe, deceased.

1715.—30 April. Peter Haywood, Francis Rose, John Stewart, John Peck, Valentine Mumby, Francis Oldfield, Richard Rigby, Thomas Barnard, James Archbould, John Ayscough, John Sadler, Richard Elliston, named in instructions to Lord A. Hamilton. [P.R. only.]—5 May. John Ayscough, John Sadler, *vice* Charles Chaplin and J. Blair, who have from time to time obstructed public business. Ayscough had been admitted to Council in 1707, but had come to England for his health. On 23 Feb. 1715, his petition for restoration to the Council on his return to Jamaica had been referred to the Board of Trade and favourably reported on.—5 May. Richard Elliston, *vice* Edmond Edlyn, long absent from the island.

1716.—10 March. William Broderick, Attorney General of Jamaica, *vice* Francis Oldfield, resigned.

1716.—21 May. Peter Haywood, Cha. Chaplin, Francis Rose, John Peck, Valentine Mumby, Thomas Bernard, John Blair, William Broderick, James Risby, Ezekiel Gomersal, Thos. Beckford, and George Bennet Esqrs., named in instructions to Peter Haywood. [P.R. only.]

1717.—18 Dec. Francis Rose, Thos. Bernard, James Archbould, John Ayscough, John Sadler, Ezekiel Gomersal, John More, Edward Pennant, Thomas Harrison, Saml. Moore, John Gregory, and John Morant Esqrs., named in instructions to Sir Nicholas Lawes. The names are given both in the Register and in the Plantation Register, in the former with a note that Peter Haywood, Charles Chaplin, John Blair, James Risby, Thomas Beckford, and George Bennet are omitted for particular reasons mentioned in a representation from the Board of Trade; this however, is not given. [P.R.]

1691.—27 Oct. Sir Thomas Lawrence, Col. Henry Jowles, Cap. Nehemiah Blakiston, Cap. Nicholas Greenberry, Charles Hutchins, Col. George Robotham, Col. David Browne, Thomas Tench, Cap. John Addison, Cap. John Courts, James Frisby, and Thomas Brookes, named in Col. Copley's instructions. [P.R. only.] Maryland.

1698.—29 Sept. Sir Thomas Lawrence Baronet, Henry Jowles, Thomas Tench, Charles Hutchins, John Addison, John Courts, Thomas Brooke, James Frisby, Robert Smith, John Hammond, Thomas Tasker and Francis Jenkins Esquires, list given in instructions to Governor Blakiston. [P.R. only.]

1701.—8 May. Edward Lloyd, William Holland, James Saunders.

1703.—20 March. Thomas Tench, John Addison, Thomas Brooke, Robert Smith, John Hammond, Francis Jenkins, Edward Lloyd, William Holland, James Saunders, Hennelan Chittleton, William Coursey, Thomas Ennals, and Robert Quary Esqrs., named in instructions to John Seymour. [P.R. only.]

1708.—15 Feb. John Contee, Samuel Young, Thomas Greenfield, and Seth Biggs, *vice* John Addison, Robert Smith, and James Saunders, deceased, and Thomas Brooke, removed for non-attendance.

1708.—30 Dec. Philip Lynes, Thomas Addington, John Hall, William Whittington, to fill four vacancies.

1710.—2 Nov. Philemon Lloyd, Richard Tilghman, and John Dorset, *vice* three members deceased.

1710.—9 Nov. Edward Lloyd, William Holland, William Coursey, Thomas Ennals, Samuel Young, Thomas Greenfield, Thomas Addison, John Hall, William Whittington, Philemon Lloyd, Richard Tilghman, John Dorsey and Robert Quary Esqrs., named in John Corbet's instructions. [P.R. only.]

Montserrat. 1687.—4 March. Thomas Belchamber; appointed also to Antigua and St. Christopher; Commissioner of 4½ per cent. duty at Nevis; has frequent occasion to visit the other islands to inspect the inferior officers.

1689.—21 Nov. Lawrence Wright; appointed also to Antigua, Barbados, Nevis, St. Christopher. [C.S.P. VIII. 581.]

1690.—30 Oct. Thomas Belchamber, "again admitted into that trust," and also in Antigua and St. Christopher.

1699.—22 Aug. Col. Thomas Delavall, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Col. Francis Collingwood, Lieut.-General of all the said Islands, Edward Parsons, William Fox, Anthony Hodges junr., Thomas Lee, Richard Clayton, John Irish, William Fry, John Scott, and James Thynne Esqrs., list given in instructions to Col. Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. Anthony Hodges, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, William Fox, Thomas Lee, Richard Clayton, William Fry, John Scott, James Thynne, John Daly [or Dawley], Joseph Little and . . . . Crow Esqrs., list given in instructions to Christopher Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1704.—23 Feb. Anthony Hodges junr., Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, William Fox, Thomas Lee, William Fry, John Scott, James Thynne, John Daly, Joseph Little, William Bedingfield, George Milward, George Lydell, and Charles Matthew Esqrs., named in instructions to Wm. Matthew. [P.R. only.]

1705.—17 May. Anthony Hodges junior, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Thomas Lee, William Fry, John Daly, Joseph Little, William Bedingfield, George Milward, George Lydell, Charles Matthew, William Broderick, George Wike and William Gerrish Esqrs., named in instructions to Daniel Park. [P.R. only.]

1711.—10 April. John Pearn, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Thomas Lee, William Fry, John Dawley, Joseph Little, William Bedingfield, George Milward, George Lydell, William Broderick, George Wike, and William Gerrish Esqrs., named in instructions to W. Douglas. [P.R. only.]—10 April. In view of the state of the islands, all vacancies in the Leeward Islands are to be kept open till Gov. Douglas, on his arrival, submits suitable names.—19 Dec. Walter Hamilton, appointed to each of the Leeward Islands. As Lieut.-General of the Leeward Islands, commanding in the absence of the Captain General, he is also to preside in the Councils in his absence. The Lieut.-Governor of Antigua had disputed his sitting in the Council there.

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew Esqr., Our said Lieut.-General, ... Talmash Esqr. Lieut.-Governor of Our said Island of Montserrat, Thomas Lee, William Fry, John Dawley, George Wike, William Gerrish, Edward Parsons, Daniel Ravell, William White, John Bramble, Anthony Fox, and William Barsey Esqrs., named in instructions to Walter Hamilton. [P.R. only.]

1715.—9 Sept. . . . . Talmash, Daniel Ravell, William White, John Bramble, Anthony Fox, William Barsey, to fill vacancies. William Matthew to all the Leeward Islands.

1719.—9 July. John Cockran, Wm. Irish, Richard Cook, *vice* Thomas Lee, and William Barsey (or Barzey) deceased; and John Bramble, who refuses to act.

Nevis. 1689.—21 Nov. Lawrence Wright. Also to Antigua, Barbados, Montserrat, St. Christopher.

1699.—22 Aug.—Colonel Francis Collingwood, Lieut.-General of all his Majesty's said Leeward Islands, Samuel Gardiner, Michael Smith, John Smergin, Edward Parsons, Azariah Pinney, James Bevon, William Butler, William Ling, Walter Hamilton and William Mead Esquires, list given in Col. Codrington's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1700.—5 Sept. William Burt, continued in his rank as first of the Council, though accidentally omitted in Col. Codrington's instructions.

1702.—24 Aug. William Burt, John Smergin, Azariah Pinney, James Bevon, William Butler, William Ling, Walter Hamilton, William Mead, Daniel Smith, Richard Abbott, John Horne and Thomas Minor Esqrs., list given in instructions to Christopher Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1704.—23 Feb. William Burt, John Smergin, Azariah Pinney, James Bevon, William Butler, William Ling, James Thynn, Daniel Smith, Richard Abbott, Phineas Andrews, Philip Broom, and Thomas Butler Esqrs., named in instructions to Wm. Matthew. [P.R. only.]

1705.—17 May. John Johnson Lieut.-Governor, the rest as in 1704, with James Thynn omitted, named in instructions to Daniel Park. [P.R. only.]

1707.—20 May. Thomas Bellman, Laurence Broadbelt, James Milliken, already appointed by the Lieut.-Governor, on Col. Park's direction, in view of the difficulty in getting a quorum, owing to the death or absence of members.

1708.—11 July. Thomas Goar, Robert Ellis, Michael Smith, and John Richardson, recommended by Gov. Park for four vacancies.

1711.—10 April. Walter Hamilton Esqr. Our Lieut.-General of Our Leeward Islands and Our Lieut.-Governor of Nevis, Azariah Pinney, James Bevon, William Ling, Daniel Smith, Richard Abbott, Laurence Broadbelt, James Milliken, Thomas Goar, Robert Ellis, Michael Smith and John Richardson Esqrs., named in instructions to W. Douglas. [P.R. only.]—10 April. In view of the disturbed state of the islands, all vacancies in the Leeward Islands are to be kept open till Gov. Douglas, on his arrival, reports suitable names.—19 Dec. Walter Hamilton, appointed to each of the Leeward Islands; as Lieut.-General of the Leeward Islands, commanding in the absence of the Captain General, he is also to preside in the Councils in his absence. The Lieut.-Governor of Antigua had disputed his sitting in the Council there.

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew Esqr., Our Lieut.-General of Our Leeward Islands, Daniel Smith Esqr. Lieut.-Governor of Our said Island of Nevis, Richard Abbott, James Bevon, Azariah Pinney, Laurence Broadbelt, James Milliken, Robert Ellis, John Richardson, Michael Smith, John Choppin, Charles Bridgewater, and John Pinney Esqrs., named in instructions to Walter Hamilton. [P.R. only.]

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew, John Choppin, Charles Bridgewater, John Pinney, to fill vacancies.

1687.—4 Nov. Samuel Shrimpton, William Brown junr., Simon Lindes, and Richard Smith. [C.S.P. VII. 1499.] New England.

New Hampshire. 1697.—15 April. . . . . Partridge Esqr., Our Lieutenant Governor of Our said Province, John Usher, John Hincks, Nathaniel Fryer, Thomas Crawford, Peter Coffin, ... Green, Robert Elliott, John Parish, John Ware and John Love Esqrs., list given in instructions to Lord Bellomont. [P.R. only.]

1702.—18 March. William Partridge, John Hincks, Nathaniel Fryer, Peter Coffin, Robert Elliott, John Gearish, John Ware, William Vaughan, Samuel Penhallow, George Jeffrey, John Plaisted and Henry Dow Esqrs., named in Joseph Dudley's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1705.—20 Dec. Richard Waldron, *vice* John Hincks, who left that country without the Governor's leave.

1707.—20 March. Winthrop Hilton, *vice* Nathaniel Fryer, deceased.—20 March. Joseph Smith, *vice* John Ware, dismissed at his own desire because of his great age and infirmities.

1709.—31 March. Mark Hankins [or Hunkins] and Thomas Packer, *vice* George Jeffrey and Henry Dow, deceased.

1712.—31 Jan. John Wentworth, *vice* Winthrop Hilton, deceased.

1715.—15 Sept. Shadrach Walton, Thomas Phipps, Theodore Atkinson, Richard Gerrish, George Jeffrey, Thomas Westbrook, Richard Wybird, to fill vacancies.

1716.—24 July. George Vaughan Esqr., Lieut.-Governor, Samuel Penhallow, Joseph Smith, Mark Hunkins, John Wentworth, Shadrach Walton, Thomas Phipps, Theodore Atkinson, Richard Gerrish, George Jeffrey, Thomas Westbrook, and Richard Wybird Esqrs., named in instructions to S. Shute. [P.R. only.]

New Jersey. 1702.—24 August. Edward Hunlock, Lewis Morris, Andrew Bowne, Samuel Jennings, Thomas Revell, Francis Davenport, William Pinhorn, Samuel Leonard, George Deacon, Samuel Walker, Daniel Leeds, William Sandford and Robert Quary Esqrs., named in Lord Cornbury's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1705.—29 Nov. Daniel Cox, Richard Townley, Roger Mompesson, the Governor's appointees, confirmed.

1707.—20 May. Peter Sonmans, *vice* Mr. Jennings, who has desired leave to resign.

1708.—26 June. William Hall and John Harrison, *vice* Thomas Revell and Daniel Leeds, who have been concerned in arbitrary proceedings.—26 June. Andrew Bowne, Francis Davenport, William Pinhorn, George Deacon, William Sandford, Richard Townley, Daniel Cox, Roger Mompesson, Peter Sonmans, Hugh Hoddy, Robert Quary, named in instructions to Lord Lovelace. [P.R. only.]

1709.—25 Dec. Thomas Gordon, Thomas Gardner, appointed. Lewis Morris restored, having been suspended by Col. Ingoldsby for reasons which appear to the Board of Trade not sufficient.

1709.—25 Dec. Lewis Morris, Andrew Bowne, Francis Davenport, William Pinhorn, George Deacon, William Sandford, Richard Townley, Daniel Cox, Roger Mompesson, Peter Sonmans, Hugh Hoddy, William Hall, ... Quary Esqrs., named in Robert Hunter's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1713.—15 April. John Anderson, John Hamilton, John Redding, Elisha Parker and Thomas Byerley, *vice* Wm. Pinhorn, Daniel Cox, Peter Sonmans, and Wm. Hall dismissed, and another Councillor deceased.

1715.—17 June. Lewis Morris, George Deacon, Roger Mompesson, Hugh Hoddy, Thomas Gordon, John Anderson, William Morris, John Hamilton, John Redding, Elisha Parker, Thomas Byerley, David Lyoll, named in instructions to Robert Hunter. [P.R. only.]—17 June. David Lyoll.

1717.—27 Nov. John Parker, Peter Tretwell, John Wells, *vice* Hugh Hoddy and Elisha Parker, deceased, and George Deacon, resigned owing to age and infirmity.

1718.—21 July. John Hugg appointed to W. New Jersey, on the death or inability of several of the members.

1720.—11 June. John Johnston junior, for E. New Jersey, John Reading and Peter Band for W. New Jersey, to be inserted in Gov. Burnet's instructions.

1720.—11 June. Lewis Morris, Thomas Gordon, John Anderson, John Hamilton, Thomas Byerley, David Lyoll, John Parker, John Wells, John Hugg, John Johnston junior, John Reading and Peter Band Esqrs., named in instructions to William Burnet. [P.R. only.]

New York. 1691.—6 Aug. Thomas Johnson, Peter Schuyler, John Lawrence, Richard Townley, John Young, *vice* Francis Rombolt, Nicholas de Meyre, and John Haynes, recently deceased. [C.S.P. VIII. 1688.]

1693.—16 Feb. Joseph Dudley and William Pinhorn, suspended by Col. Fletcher, are to be removed from the Council, in case they will not reside within the province. [C.S.P. IX. 98.]

1695.—8 Aug. Caleb Heathcote.

1696.—22 Oct. Caleb Heathcote, and another to be nominated by the Governor, *vice* J. Dudley and W. Pinhorn.

1697.—15 April. Frederick Flypson, Stephen Cortland, Nicholas Bayard, William Smith, Gabriel Mienvielle, Chidley Brooke, William Nicholls, Thomas Willet, William Pinhorn, Peter Schuyler, John Lawrence, Richard Townley and John Young Esquires, list given in Bellomont's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1700.—4 April. Robert Walters. [C.S.P. XIII. 286.]

1701.—25 Sept. William Atwood, William Smith, Peter Schuyler, Abraham Depeyster, Samuel Staats, Robert Walters, Thomas Weaver, Sampson Shelton Broughton, Wolfgang William Romer, William Lawrence, Gerardus Beckman, and Rip van Dam Esqrs., list given in instructions to Lord Cornbury. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. William Smith, Peter Schuyler, Sampson Shelton Broughton, Wolfgang William Romer, William Lawrence, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, John Bridges, Caleb Heathcote, Thomas Wenham, Matthew Ling, Killian van Rensselaer Esqrs., named in instructions to Lord Cornbury. [P.R. only.]

1703.—21 Jan. The same list is repeated, five of them being recommended by Lord Cornbury in place of Wm. Atwood, Thos. Weaver, Abraham Depeyster, Samuel Staats and Robert Walters, suspended by him for irregular proceedings and now removed. *See* 890. [P.R.]

1705.—9 July. Roger Mompesson, John Barbarie, Adolphus Phillips.

1707.—20 March. Col. Wm. Peartree, *vice* William Lawrence removed.

1708.—6 June. Peter Schuyler, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Caleb Heathcote, Tho. Wenham, Killian van Rensselaer, Roger Mompesson, John Barberie, Adolphus Phillips, William Peartree, Abraham Depeyster and David Provost Esqrs., named in instructions to Lord Lovelace. [P.R. only.]

1709.—25 Dec. Dr. Samuel Staats, *vice* William Peartree, dismissed for acting contrary to the Act for the Encouragement of the Trade to America. Robert Walters, *vice* Thomas Wenham, deceased. Staats and Walters, being former members of the Council, are to have their old precedence.

1709.—25 Dec. Peter Schuyler, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Caleb Heathcote, Thomas Wenham, Killian van Rensselaer, Roger Mompesson, John Barbarie, Adolphus Phillips, William Peartree, Abraham Depeyster and David Provost Esqrs., named in Robert Hunter's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1705.—17 June. Peter Schuyler, Samuel Staats, Robert Walters, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Caleb Heathcote, Killian van Rensselaer, Roger Mompesson, John Barberie, Adolphus Phillips, Abraham Depeyster, David Provost, named in instructions to Robert Hunter. [P.R. only.]—9 Sept. George Clarke, Secretary of the province of New York, *vice* Roger Mompesson, deceased.

1716.—6 April. John Johnston, *vice* Samuel Staats, deceased.

1720.—8 Jan. Francis Harrison, *vice* K. van Rensselaer, deceased.—11 June. John Johnston and Francis Harrison, to be inserted in Gov. Burnet's instructions.

1720.—11 June. Peter Schuyler, Abraham Depeyster, Robert Walters, Gerardus Beckman, Rip van Dam, Caleb Heathcote, John Barberie, Adolphus Phillips, Thomas Byerley, George Clarke, John Johnston, and Francis Harrison Esqrs., named in instructions to William Burnet.

St. Christopher.

1687.—4 March. Thomas Belchamber; appointed also to Antigua and Montserrat; Commissioner of 4½ per cent. duty at Nevis; has frequent occasion to visit the other islands to inspect the inferior officers.

1689.—21 Nov. Lawrence Wright; also to Antigua, Barbados, Montserrat, Nevis. [C.S.P. VIII. 581.]

1690.—30 Oct. Thomas Belchamber, "again admitted into that trust," and also in Antigua and Montserrat.

1699.—22 Aug. James Norton, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Colonel Francis Collingwood, Lieut.-General of all the said Islands, John MacArthur, John Estridge, Edward Parsons, Michael Lambert, Henry Burrell, William Willet, Samuel Crook, John Garnet, William Mead and Stephen Paine Esqrs., list given in instructions to Col. Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1702.—24 Aug. John MacArthur, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Michael Lambert, Henry Burrell, Samuel Crook, John Garnet, William Mead, Stephen Paine, John Davis, Robert Cunningham and John Panton Esqrs., list given in instructions to Christopher Codrington. [P.R. only.]

1704.—23 Feb. Walter Hamilton, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, John MacArthur, Michael Lambert, Henry Burrell, Samuel Crook, John Garnet, Stephen Paine, John Davis, Charles Matthew, James Thynn, Joseph Crisp, and John Pogson Esqrs., named in instructions to Wm. Matthew. [P.R. only.]

1705.—17 May. Walter Hamilton, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, John MacArthur, Michael Lambert, Henry Burrell, Samuel Crook, John Garnet, Stephen Paine, John

Davis, Charles Matthew, Joseph Crisp and John Pogson Esqrs., named in instructions to Daniel Park. [P.R. only.]

1708.—11 July. John Peters, John Burryan, John Estridge, and John Willet, recommended by Gov. Park to fill four vacancies.—25 Nov. Francis Phipps, *vice* Col. Crisp, deceased.

1711.—10 April. Michael Lambert, Lieut.-Governor of the said Island, Henry Burrell, Samuel Crook, Stephen Paine, John Davis, John Panton, William Willet, John Peters, John Burryan, Joseph Estridge, John Willet, and Francis Phipps Esqrs., named in instructions to W. Douglas. [P.R. only.]—10 April. In view of the state of the islands, all vacancies in the Leeward Islands are to be kept open till Gov. Douglas, on his arrival, submits suitable names.—19 Dec. Walter Hamilton, appointed to each of the Leeward Islands. As Lieut.-General of the Leeward Islands, commanding in the absence of the Captain General, he is also to preside in the Councils in his absence. The Lieut.-Governor of Antigua had disputed his sitting in the Council there.

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew, Esq., Our Lieut.-General and Lieut.-Governor of Our said Island of St. Christophers, John Davis, John Panton, John Burryan, Joseph Estridge, John Willet, Francis Phipps, George Milward, George Liddell, Ralph Willet, John Helden, and John Duport Esqrs., named in instructions to Walter Hamilton. [P.R. only.]

1715.—9 Sept. William Matthew, Ralph Willet, John Helden, John Duport, to fill vacancies.

1719.—15 March. Stephen Duport, Charles Paine, John Garnet, and William Macdowell, *vice* John Panton, Ralph Willet, and John Duport, deceased; and John Helden, who refuses to act.

1685.—8 May. Col. John Custis, who had been supposed dead, and another nominated in his place. [C.S.P. VII. 180.] Virginia.

1691.—15 Oct. Col. John Page, Edmund Jennings, and Christopher Robinson. Col. Page, omitted in the last nomination, as supposed to be dead, is restored to his place and precedency.

1694.—8 March. Henry Hartwell and James Blair. Blair is the Bishop of London's commissary in Virginia.

1695.—5 Sept. John Lightfoot and Daniel Park.

1697.—28 Jan. Col. Richard Johnson and Col. Charles Scarborough.

1698.—25 Aug. Ralph Wormley, Richard Lee, William Bird, Edward Hill, Edward Jennings, Daniel Park, Richard Johnson, Charles Scarborough, John Lightfoot, John Armstead, Matthew Page and Benjamin Harrison senior, Esquires, list given in Nicholson's instructions. [P.R. only.]

1699.—14 Dec. Robert Carter and John Custis. [C.S.P. XII. 1260.]

1700.—5 Sept. Lewis Burwell, *vice* Richard Lee, dismissed at his own request by reason of his age and infirmities.

1702.—14 May. Philip Ludwell, William Bassett, and Henry Duke. Lewis Burwell, on his own desire, is excused from serving by reason of age and infirmity.—22 Oct. William Bird, Edmund Jennings, Charles Scarborough, John Lightfoot, Matthew Page, Benjamin Harrison senr., Robert Carter, John Custis, Doctor Blair, Philip Ludwell, William Bassett, Henry Duke and Robert Quary Esqrs., named in instructions to Francis Nicholson. [P.R. only.]

1704.—23 Feb. Dudley Diggs, *vice* Charles Scarborough, deceased.

1705.—23 April. William Bird, Edmund Jennings, John Lightfoot, Dudley Diggs, Benjamin Harrison senr., Robert Carter and John Custis Esqrs., James Blair Clerk, Commissary to the Lord Bishop of London, Philip Ludwell, William Bassett, Henry Duke, Robert Quary and William Churchill Esqrs., named in instructions to Edward Nott

[P.R. only.]—20 Dec. Col. John Smith, *vice* Col. Bird, deceased. Smith was admitted by Col. Nicholson, but omitted in instructions to Col. Nott. He is restored to his former place and precedency, as John Lewis, similarly omitted, will be on the first vacancy.

1707.—29 April. Edmund Jennings, John Lightfoot, Dudley Diggs, Benjamin Harrison senr., Robert Carter, John Custis, James Blair, Clerk, Commissary to the Lord Bishop of London, Phi. Ludwell, Henry Duke, Robert Quary, John Smith, Wm. Churchill and John Lewis Esqrs., named in instructions to Robert Hunter. [P.R. only.]

1708.—18 Aug. William Bird, Receiver of her Majesty's revenue there, *vice* Col. John Lightfoot, deceased.

1710.—Feb. Edmund Jennings, Dudley Diggs, Benjamin Harrison senior, Robert Carter, John Custis, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, Henry Duke, John Smith, John Lewis, William Churchill and Robert Quary Esqrs., named in instructions to the Earl of Orkney. [P.R. only.]

1711.—19 Dec. Wm. Bassett and Wm. FitzHugh, *vice* Dudley Diggs and Wm. Churchill, deceased.

1713.—8 Aug. Wm. Cock and Edmund Berkeley, *vice* Edmund Jennings, who intends to return no more, and Benjamin Harrison senior, deceased.

1715.—29 March. Edmund Jennings, Robert Carter, James Blair, Philip Ludwell, John Smith, John Lewis, William Bird, William Bassett, William Cock, Nathaniel Harrison, Mann Page, and Edmund Berkeley Esqrs., named in instructions to Lord Orkney. [P.R. only.]

1719.—9 May. Cole Diggs, *vice* Edmund Berkeley, deceased.

1720.—28 June. Peter Beverley, *vice* John Smith, deceased. —14 Dec. John Robinson, *vice* William Cock, deceased.

APPENDIX III.

COLONIAL ACTS CONFIRMED OR DISALLOWED BY THE PRIVY COUNCIL, 1680—1720.

[The usual custom of the Privy Council, in dealing with Acts passed by colonial legislatures, was until May 1696 to refer them to the Committee for foreign trade and plantations, and after that date to the Board of Trade, or in some cases to the Law Officers of the Crown, and to act in accordance with their report. The entry in the Register consists usually of a formal notice of their confirmation or disallowance, with sometimes the report on which this was based. Very rarely is anything given of the Act other than its title. As accessible printed collections exist of most of these Acts, in many cases with a marginal note of the date of their confirmation or disallowance, we have simply referred to such Acts by their number in the collection. The letters P.R. after an entry mean that the law or laws are given in full in the Plantation Register.]

Antigua. *See also* Leeward Islands.

(The References are to Laws of Antigua 1668-1804, London 1805-18.)

1682.—8 Feb. Nos. 55-8 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1683.—19 Dec. No. 13 disallowed on the petition of London traders as prejudicial to creditors. C.S.P. VI. 1478.]

1688.—24 Feb. Act of 25 March 1685 for a fort on the north side of the harbour of St. Johns confirmed. The inhabitants are to send an able negro to the work for every 30 negroes they possess under penalty of 30*lbs.* of sugar per day for each negro not duly sent; the officers of each Company are in turn to oversee the work under penalty of 1000*lbs.* of

sugar; the port at Falmouth is also to be repaired; a previous Act for the fort of St. John's (24 Aug. 1681) is repealed. An order of the Deputy-Governor and Council of April 1687 for the settling of fees upon the judges is also confirmed. The fees are: for every warrant in an action 18*d.*; for signing every warrant of arrest 18*d.*; for signing every execution 3*s.*; for proving every letter of attorney 6*s.*; for every attachment 18*d.*; for every deed proved before them 6*s.*; for every habeas corpus 18*d.*; for every fine and recovery 20*s.* The order is signed by the clerk, Walter Quarme, and the members of Council present were Col. Ed. Powell (Dep. Gov.), Wm. Barnes, John Parry, John Vernon, John Fry, Francis Carlisle, John Yeamans, and Archibald Cochrane.

1694.—11 Jan. Nos. 76-7, 80, 83 confirmed, and also An Act for easing of Tenants from the great Taxes already Raised and to be Raised during this warr and assessing of Landlords. [P.R. only.]

1696.—31 Dec. No. 94 confirmed, and also An Act Naturalizing Anthony Monteyro of this Island merchant being an Alien borne.

1697.—25 Feb. Nos. 93-4 confirmed.

1700.—22 Oct. Nos. 95-8, 101-2, 104-7, 109-11 confirmed; 103, 108 disallowed. [*p.* 91. C.S.P. XIII. 859-60. P.R.]

1703.—8 May. Nos. 126-32 confirmed, and also an Act for Raising a Tax of Nine Thousand five hundred Pounds money for paying Publick Debts and Charges. [*p.* 381. P.R.]

1705.—13 Dec. No. 134 confirmed. [P.R.] 133, 135 disallowed. [II. *pp.* 41-3.]

(References are to "The Acts of Assembly of Barbados," London, 1721, and 1732.) Barbados.

1685.—10 July. No. 307 disallowed. [Jas. II. *p.* 111. C.S.P. VII. 273.]

1687.—22 Oct. No. 321 confirmed. [*p.* 517.]

1690.—9 Jan. No. 313 disallowed. [Wm. III. Vol. I. *p.* 331. C.S.P. VIII. 700.]

13 Nov. 1690, 21 Jan. 1692, and 1 Dec. 1692; confirmations of grants to Governor James Kendall of 1500*l.*, 1500*l.*, and 2000*l.* respectively, stated in the first and third cases to be made from the excise on wines and other strong liquors. [I. *pp.* 49 and 314, and II. 37. C.S.P. VIII. 1134, 2021, 2660.]

1692.—1 Dec. No. 362 confirmed. (Given in full in Register.) [II. *p.* 40. C.S.P. VIII. 2659.]

1693.—2 March. No. 371 disallowed. Grant to Sir T. Thornhill confirmed. *See* 499. [*p.* 1056. C.S.P. IX. 151-2.]

1694.—22 March. Act of 14 Dec. 1692 for regulating the exorbitant rates demanded and received by masters of ships and others for freight or sugars &c. for Europe, disallowed. [*p.* 380. C.S.P. IX. 978.]

1694.—29 March. No. 370 confirmed. *See also* 538. (Given in full in Register.) [*p.* 386. C.S.P. IX. 995.]—17 May. Confirmation of two grants of 500*l.* each to Governor Kendall, the first for his better support in the government and for his expenses in removing from the Governor's residence to make way for Col. Russell; the other as a gratuity from the country. [*p.* 414. C.S.P. IX. 1053.]

1697.—28 Jan. No. 416 confirmed. (Given in full in Register.) [*p.* 576. C.S.P. X. 641.]

1699.—18 May. No. 439 disallowed. [Vol. V. *p.* 334. C.S.P. X. 424.]

1701.—4 Jan. Nos. 451 and 460 confirmed. [Vol. VI. *p.* 294.]

1702.—2 July. No. 469 confirmed. [Anne, Vol. I. *p.* 168.] —9 July. *See* 878.—9 July. Nos. 428-30, 434-5, 447-50, 453-5, 457, and an Act to enable the Commissioners of the Fortifications to make the new entrenchments or other works of defence in any man's land; and that the owners of such land may be recompensed their damages out of the public treasury of this island, confirmed. [*p.* 180. P.R.]

1704.—3 Feb. Act setting 500*l.* a year on Sir B. Grenville for houserent during his government—*cf.* 918—confirmed. [Anne, II. *p.* 45.]

1706.—4 April. No. 474 disallowed. [III. *p.* 164.]—26 June. Nos. 485, 492-3, 497, 500-2, 505-6 confirmed. Nos. 456, 475, 482 disallowed. [*p.* 228.]—21 Oct. No. 525 disallowed. *See* 1007. [*p.* 252.]

1707.—2 Jan. Act for ascertaining the continuance of the General Assemblies of this island, disallowed. [*p.* 279.]—28 July. No. 535 confirmed. [*p.* 419. P.R.]

1708.—5 March. No. 536 disallowed, on the report of the Board of Trade, "That it having been thought fit to Restrain all Governors in the plantations from receiving presents, Sir Bevil Granville late Governor of the said Island, was by your Majesty's Instructions to him, forbid to receive any Gift or Present from the Assembly or Others, on any Account or in any manner whatsoever, excepting only, that there being no House appoynted or Set apart for him, the Assembly was permitted to make a Temporary Provision of a House, or Rent for the same, out of the publick Levies, not exceeding the Summ of Three Hundred pounds Sterling per Annum, untill a House should be built for the Governor's Residence, with a proviso, that the Assignment of such a house or Rent for the same, should be made at the first Session of Assembly, after his arrival in the said Government, or after the Receipt of the Signification of your Majesty's Royal Pleasure in that Behalf.

Some while after this, the Assembly passed an Act, viz. on the 12th of September 1704, Entituled,

> An Act to Secure the payment of the Annual Rent of Certain Lands and Buildings hired at the Charge of the Publick.

Which Act was Confirmed by your Majesty in Council the 26 of June 1706. And this Board not having been informed, that anything had been done in pursuance of this last menttioned Act, the like Instructions were given to your Majesty's present Governor, but It having since appeared to Us, that a

Lease of a House, called Pilgrim House, with 20 acres of Land in your Majesty's said Island, was made to the Then Treasurer for 21 years, at the annual Rent of One Hundred and Twenty pounds for the Residence of your Majesty's Governors for the Time being, and Signed the 7th of February 1705, And That another Act was past the fourth of September 1706 for Confirming the said Case Entituled,

> An Act to Confirm a Lease made by the Attorneys of Thomas Pilgrim Merchant to the Treasurer of this Island and his Successors, and to secure the payment of the Rent Therebye Reserved.

We take Leave to Represent to your Majesty, That We have been informed by several Considerable planters and Merchants Concerned in that Island, That the Assembly having found, that the said House was very Convenient for the Residence of the Governor It being situated near the Chief Town in that Island, in a Good Air, supplyed with plenty of good Water, and in view of the Chief Forts, and from whence the Governor might see all Ships and Vessels that come in and go out of the principal Road There, and particularly that the Masters of all such Ships and Vessels could with less trouble and Danger of their Health, in regard to the heat of the Country, wayt on the Governor, to give him an Account of their Lading &c. as they are Obliged to do at their first Arrival in the said Island; And We are further Informed that the said Assembly had been at about Ten Thousand pounds Expence, in Adding new Buildings, Stables and Out Houses &c. to the said House, to make the same Commodious, Usefull and Agreeable.

In regard therefore that the Assembly have taken a Lease for the said Term of years, and have been at so great an Expence, in Enlarging and making the said House Commodious, whereby your Majesty's said Instruction in that particular has been fully Complyed with, We humbly Offer, That your Majesty be pleased to signify your Disallowance and Disapprobation of the said Act, And That Mr. Crowe be directed not to pass any such Act for the future. [*pp.* 1-2.]

1709.—18 Nov. No. 547, passed 11 May 1708, confirmed. No. 555, passed 16 May 1709, disallowed. [*pp.* 473-4.]

1710.—18 Feb. No. 69, passed in 1667, repealed.

1712.—31 Jan. No. 559 confirmed. [*p.* 374.]—8 March. No. 558 disallowed. [*p.* 392.]—8 Sept. No. 526 disallowed. [*p.* 14.]

1713.—9 Nov. No. 564, passed 1 Aug. 1712, confirmed. [*p.* 270.]

1716.—10 March. No. 554 confirmed. [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 348.] (Referred, 12 Jan. Committee report, 23 Feb.)

1716.—12 Nov. No. 599 confirmed. [*p.* 460.]

1717.—29 Aug. No. 605, passed 18 Dec. 1716, confirmed. [*p.* 35.]—17 Oct. No. 560, passed April 1711, confirmed. No. 598, passed March 1716, confirmed. [*p.* 46.]

1720.—15 Nov. Act of Feb. 1719, to empower the Governor or Commander in chief and Council for the time being to commute the value of powder, arms and ammunition or other stores found wanting in the accounts of storekeepers, and to reduce the same into money. Disallowed. *See* 1333. [*p.* 53.]

(The references are to "Acts of Assembly, made and enacted in the Bermuda or Summer-Islands, 1690 to 1713-4." London 1719; reprinted 1737.) Bermuda.

1702.—14 Nov. Act to prevent the oppression and extortion of officers, *p.* 60 § 1, disallowed, on the opinion of the Board of Trade, "that the said Act does lay such Restrictions upon all future Provost Marshalls and Secretarys there as are derogatory to Her Majesty's Prerogative and Right of appointing such officers." [*p.* 244.]

1704.—3 Aug. Revenue Act, *p.* 65 § 2, confirmed. *See* 941. [*p.* 161.]

1704.—3 Aug. 34 Acts confirmed, and 4 disallowed. Nos. 2-9, 12-29, 32-3, 38, 40, 42-3, 44, 46 confirmed; 30-1, 36, 43 disallowed. [*pp.* 158-60.]

1705.—26 April. An Act to prevent the insolency of negroes and other slaves, *p.* 68 § 2, disallowed. [*p.* 333.]

1708.—20 Feb. 24 Acts confirmed and 5 disallowed. All these may be identified by the marginal date in the printed collection, *pp.* 8-68. [*pp.* 535-7.]

1708.—26 June. 2 Acts, *p.* 70 § 1, and *p.* 71 § 1, confirmed. [*p.* 114.]

1717.—31 July. Act, *p.* 79 § 1, confirmed. [*p.* 25.]

Carolina. 1706.—10 June. Two Acts as to religious worship disallowed. (*See* 1002.) [Anne, III. *pp.* 211-3.]

1708.—20 Feb. North Carolina Act to encourage the settlement of this country, disallowed. [p. 533.]

1718.—14 May. Act laying a duty upon British goods disallowed. *See* 1294. [*p.* 141.]

Connecticut. 1705.—11 Oct. A Representation from the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations being this day read at the Board, upon an Act Passed in Her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut Entituled only Hereticks, whereby it is Enacted, That all who shall entertain any Quakers, Ranters, Adamites and other Hereticks are made lyable to the Penalty of Five pounds, and five Pounds per wak for every Towne that shall so entertain them; That all Quakers shall be Committed to Prison or be sent out of the Colony, That whoever shall hold unnecessary Discourse with Quakers shall Forfeit Twenty shillings, That whoever shall keep any Quakers books (The Governor, Magistrates and Elders Excepted) shall forfeit Ten shillings, and that all such Books be suppresst; That no Master of any Vessell do land any Quakers without Carrying of them away again, under the Penalty of Twenty Pounds, and the said Lords Commissioners humbly offering that the said Act be Repealed by Her Majesty, it being contrary to the Liberty of Conscience, Indulged to Dissenters by the Laws of England, as likewise to the Charter granted to that Colony, Her Majesty with the advice of Her Privy Councill is pleased to Declare Her Disallowance and

Disapprobation of the said Act and pursuant to Her Majesty's Royall Pleasure thereupon, the said Act Passed in Her Majesty's Colony of Connecticutt in New England, Entituled Hereticks, is hereby repealed and Declared Null and Voyd and of None Effect.

(The references are to "Acts of Assembly, passed in the Island of Jamaica from 1681 to 1737." London 1738.) Jamaica.

1683.—23 Feb. 28 Acts confirmed for seven years. Nos. 1-28. The Act for raising a public impost, of which the title only is given in the printed collection, laid duties on imports, chiefly of strong liquors and West Indian commodities, and directed precautions to be taken against smuggling. A tax of 5*l.* was imposed on licenses to sell or retail strong liquors on the island. The revenue arising by the Act, together with his Majesty's quitrents, was appropriated to the support of the Government of Jamaica. 1250*l.* was to be set aside annually for 21 years for building and repairing fortifications. Provision was made for taking security from the Collector or Receiver and for the Governor's control over all warrants for the issue of money. [*p.* 637. C.S.P. VI. 968. P.R.]

1683.—23 Feb. Act of 28 Oct. 1681 declaring the laws of England in force, disallowed. [*p.* 637. C.S.P. VI. 969.]

1684.—17 April. Nos. 29-41 confirmed for 21 years, and confirmation of the above 28 extended for the same period. [*p.* 144. C.S.P. VI. 1639. P.R.]

1684.—17 April. Three Acts of Sept. 1683 repealed: (a) for the better ordering of slaves in order to prevent the wilful and wanton killing of negroes—until some further penalty be imposed in that behalf: (b) an Act to repeal several laws (together with all the laws intended thereby to be repealed): (c) an Act against engrossing and forestalling—on the opinion of the Committee and of the Commissioners of the Customs that it is "contrary to that freedom of Trade which we are willing to encourage amongst our subjects." [*p.* 114. C.S.P. VI. 1640.]

1689.—17 Oct. Act of 20 July 1688 for regulating the weight and value of foreign coins and ascertaining of interest, disallowed. [*p.* 267. C.S.P. VIII. 494.]

1695.—26 Dec. Nos. 42-58 confirmed, as also An Act to Enable certaine persons to sell Landes for the payment of Debts of Thomas Ballard Junior, Esqr. Deceased. [P.R. only.] Act of 1693 to prevent engrossing, forestalling, and exporting of provisions, arms and ammunition, disallowed. [Wm. III. Vol. IV. *p.* 249. C.S.P. IX. 2214.]

1697.—18 March. An Act to invest Henry Lowe Esqr. in the quiet Possession of the Estate late of Sir Francis Watson Knight, deceased, confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1697.—29 July. Two Private Acts for settling a parcel of land and negroes on William Truxton and his heirs, and for enabling John Childermas gent. to sell lands for payment of debts and to settle a jointure, confirmed. [V. *p.* 59. C.S.P. X. 1213. P.R.]

1699.—5 Jan. Nos. 60, 62, 63, 67, 70 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1700.—14 March. Nos. 61 and 75-79 confirmed. [*p.* 436. C.S.P. XIII. 229. P.R.]—18 April. No. 73 confirmed. [Vol. VI. *p.* 4.] (Confirmed 5 Jan. 1699, but defaced, and Board of Trade had to prepare a duplicate before it could be engrossed and transmitted.) [P.R.]—2 May. No. 81 disallowed. [*p.* 19. C.S.P. XIII. 382.]

1703.—17 May. Nos. 80, 82-4, and 90 confirmed. [*p.* 393. P.R.]—11 Nov. No. 105 disallowed. [*p.* 451.]

1704.—10 Feb. Nos. 101-2, 115 disallowed, the Board of Trade having several times heard those concerned in petitions from Jamaica and from Bristol, and the Jamaica petition having been considered also by the Council. [II. *p.* 50.]—18 May. No. 97 confirmed. [*p.* 117. P.R.]—18 May. Nos. 98, 107-8, 113 confirmed. [P.R. only.]—6 July. No. 95 confirmed. [*p.* 140.]

1704.—17 Aug. Act for raising a revenue to her Majesty, her heirs and successors for the support of the government of this island and for maintaining and repairing her Majesty's forts and fortifications. [Vol. II. *p.* 165. P.R.]

1706.—14 Nov. No. 128 disallowed. [Vol. III. *p.* 257.]

1707.—21 July. No. 126 disallowed. Nos. 118, 122-5, 129, and 133 confirmed (*cf.* 1036). [*pp.* 414-5. P.R.]—18 Dec. No. 136 disallowed. [*p.* 482.]

1708.—26 June. Nos. 141-2 confirmed. [Vol. IV. *pp.* 111-2.]—18 Nov. No. 144 disallowed, with note that if an Act be passed not subject to the objections raised by the Board of Trade, it will be confirmed. [*p.* 472.]

1710.—3 Jan. No. 155 confirmed. [*p.* 502.]—30 March. Nos. 149 and 151 confirmed. [*p.* 560.]

1713.—8 Aug. No. 169 disallowed. [*p.* 220.]

1714.—21 April. No. 163 confirmed. [*p.* 356. P.R.]

1714.—22 Nov. No. 185 disallowed (*cf.* 1211). [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 122.]

1715.—5 May. Nos. 166 and 171 confirmed (*cf.* 1224). [*p.* 220.]

1716.—12 Nov. No. 110 confirmed. [*p.* 460.]

1717.—31 July. No. 185 disallowed—passed Feb. 1714. [II. *p.* 24.]

1717.—31 July. No. 196 confirmed—passed Nov. 1716. [*p.* 25. P.R.]

1718.—9 Jan. No. 203 disallowed, on petition from the South Sea Company—passed 31 Aug. 1717 (*cf.* 1278). [*p.* 79.]

1718.—9 Feb. Nos. 178-9 (passed 1711), 183 (1712), 188 (1716) confirmed. [*p.* 98.] and Nos. 165, 172 and 177 (1711) and 191-2, 195, and 197-9 (1716) repealed. [*p.* 99.] Nos. 182 (1712) and 189 (1716), postponed.

1719.—26 May. Nos. 186 (1714) and 189 (1716) disallowed. (As 186 is contrary to the Acts of Trade, the Governor is not

to pass any Act for increasing the number of ports of entry without a clause suspending its execution till his Majesty's pleasure be known.) [*p.* 261.]

Leeward Islands.

See also under Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher.

(References are to Laws of the Leeward Islands, included in the Laws of Antigua. London 1805-1818.)

1691.—28 May. Nos. 1-2 confirmed. [*p.* 190. P.R.]

1694.—11 Jan. No. 4 confirmed: another Act referred to the Assembly of the Leeward Islands to insert a clause preserving the King's prerogative of pardon. [*p.* 314. C.S.P. IX. 806.]

1694.—11 Jan. Nos. 2, 7, 6, 8, 9 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1696.—31 Dec. Nos. 10-16 confirmed. Also An Act for the Impost on Liquors. An Act for the opening of Courts for the due Execution of the Laws. An Act for secureing the payment of Four hundred and Fifty pounds Lawfull Money of England with Tenn per Cent. unto Captain John Perry &c. in the City of London. [P.R. only.]

1702.—23 July. Nos. 120-2 confirmed. [*p.* 188. P.R.]

1703.—4 March. Act granting 1200*l.* to Gov. Codrington confirmed. [*p.* 331.]—20 March. Nos. 19-20 disallowed. [*p.* 340.]—3 April. Act to naturalise Col. Walter Hamilton confirmed. [*p.* 348.]—17 May. Nos. 23-6 confirmed. [P.R.] No. 17 disallowed. [*p.* 389.]

1708.—8 Jan. Two Acts about houserent for the Governor disallowed (*cf.* 1043). [*p.* 491.]—30 Dec. Act of 1705 for establishing courts and settling due methods for the administration of justice throughout all your Majesty's Leeward Charibee Islands in America, disallowed. [*p.* 226.]

1715.—5 Dec. No. 141 confirmed. [Geo. I. Vol. II. *p.* 318.]

1716.—12 Nov. No. 151 confirmed. [II. *p.* 460.]

1717.—31 July. No. 157 confirmed. [II. *p.* 25.]

1718.—30 Jan. No. 147 disallowed; No. 150 confirmed. [*p.* 87.]

1718.—1 July. No. 148 disallowed. [*p.* 151.]

1719.—26 May. Nos. 152 and 160 disallowed. [*p.* 260.]

1720.—19 May. No. 159 confirmed. [*p.* 411.]

1693.—2 March. Act for regulating of Ordinaries, repealed on the Committee's report on the petition of Sir T. Lawrence.—*See* 485. C.S.P. IX. 150. [Wm. III. Vol. III. *p.* 103.] Maryland.

1696.—4 Jan. Act for the service of Almighty God and the establishment of the Protestant religion, repealed as containing a clause of another nature than what is set forth by the said title; an Additional Act to the Act of Religion, 1694; and an Act for erecting free schools, 1695, disallowed.—C.S.P. IX. 2230. [*p.* 253.]

1699.—30 Nov. Another Act for the service of Almighty God disallowed for the same reason as in 1696. Act for ascertaining the laws of this province, disallowed.—C.S.P. XII. 1018. [*p.* 396.]

1703.—18 Jan. An Act for the establishment of religious worship in this province, according to the Church of England; and for the maintenance of ministers, confirmed. *See* Acts of Assembly of Maryland, 1692-1715 (London 1723) No. 5. [Anne, I. *p.* 293.]

1706.—3 Jan. Two Acts against Popery disallowed. *Cf.* 988.

1708.—1 April. Act ascertaining the gauge of tobacco hogsheads (3 Oct. 1704), and Act to prevent cropping, cutting and defacing tobacco taken on board ships and vessels upon freight (15 April, 1707), disallowed. [IV. *p.* 45.]—25 Nov. Act passed in 1707 giving power to the Farmers of Lord Baltimore's rents to recover arrears after expiration of their lease, disallowed, in accordance with the report of the Board of Trade of 23 Nov. :—

We have considered the same, and heard the Lord Baltimore by his Councill thereupon, who urged,

That the said Act is granted upon Two mistakes in Law: First, that altho' the Remedy by Distress is gone after the end of the Term of Eight Years (mentioned in the

said Act) yet the Remedy by Action of Debt remains good to the Farmers, which is as much as this Act provides, and such Remedy is, and ought to be had only, in the Provincial Court in that Province, and no Statute of Limitation can bar or hinder the said Farmers, but by their own neglect.

The second is, that the Act supposes that the Lord Baltimore's Receipt of a Year's Rent, after the end of the Term aforesaid, will extinguish or discharge the Arrears due to the said Farmers; which is an error; for his Lordship's Receipt of a subsequent Rent might debar his Loss of a former Rent due to himself, but cannot prejudice the Right and just Demands of others &c.

Besides, there is a Clause in the said Act, that no Orphan shall be sued in an Action of Debt, for Arrears of Rent till five years after such Orphan attains his Age, which is to introduce an unjust law.

The foregoing Objections being in our Opinion well grounded, we humbly offer, That Your Majesty be pleased to Disallow and Repeal the said Act.

1709.—24 Oct. Act of Dec. 1708 for Relief of poor Debtors and Languishing prisoners, disallowed. [*p.* 456.]—15 Dec. Act for Advancement of Trade and Erecting Ports and Towns (April 1706); A Supplementary Act to the last (15 March 1707); an Act additional to the last, and for Sale of Public Lands in the Town of St. Mary's (17 Dec. 1708); An Act Ascertaining what Damages shall be allowed upon protested Bills of Exchange (11 Dec. 1708)—repealed.

1710.—2 Nov. 15 Acts passed in Nov. 1709 after Col. Seymour's death, and "assented to by the Councillors as Governor in Chief" are disallowed as irregular in view of the instruction to the Governor that, on the death or absence of a Governor where there is no Lieut.-Governor, the President of the Council for the time being act as Deputy-Governor.—An Act reviving an Act intituled an Act for limitations of officers' fees :—

An Act to repeal a certain clause of an Act entituled an Act ascertaining fees to attorneys and practitioners of the law in the courts of this province and for levying the same by way of execution.

An Act to allow the importation of bread, flour and Indian corn, from the end of this sessions of Assembly to the end of the next sessions.

An Act reviving and continuing an Act of Assembly of this province entituled an Act for the ordering and regulating the militia of this province for the better security and defence thereof and for supplying some defects therein.

An Act to reform the ill practice of High Sheriffs within this province.

An Act reviving and continuing of all process and proceedings in St. Mary's County Court, Dorchester County Court, Baltimore County Court, from the 1st and 2nd Tuesdays in November 1709 to the last Tuesday of the same month.

An act suspending the execution of an Act of Assembly entituled an Act for relief of poor debtors and languishing prisoners.

An Act appointing how long suspected runaways shall lie in prison and for the discharge of Indian Harry late a prisoner in Summerset County.

An Act for the naturalisation of Daniel Pacquet of Ann Arundell County labourer.

An Act for relief of Tobias Pollard and John Pollard of Dorchester County gentleman.

An Act confirming and making good and effectual in law a certain deed or lease made by Susannah Tracy, wife of John Tracy, late of Ann Arundell County carpenter, to James Heath of the same county gentleman.

An Act empowering Thomas Edmondson of Talbot County, surviving executor of his father John Edmondson to sell and dispose of the lands by the said John Edmondson left, for the payment of his debts.

An Act for the removing of John Egerton late of St. Marys County planter now lying under execution for debt in the custody of the sheriffs of Calvert County.

An Act confirming and making good and valid in law a certain lease or deed of demise made between Robert Smith late of Talbot County Esqr. deceased and Mathew Mason of the same county planter.

An Act confirming the title of the lands therein mentioned under Col. William Holland, Richard Harrison and Samuel Chud. [*pp.* 141-2.]

1711.—14 June. Acts of 1699 and 1704 for Appeals and Regulating Writs of Error, repealed. [*p.* 253.]

Massachusetts Bay.

(References are to numbers of titles in 1724 edition of Acts of Massachusetts Bay.)

1695.—22 Aug. 35 Acts confirmed. 22 of these are Nos. 1-22; the others are :—

An Act for Enforceing the Collecting and Paying in the Arrears of Publick Assessements &c.

An Act for Collecting the Arrears of Town and County Rates.

An Act for the Granting to Their Majesties an Assessment upon Polls and Estate.

An Act for Impost Excise and Tunnage of Shipping.

An Act for makeing the former Bills of Credit to passe Currant in future payments.

An Act for Transporting of part of the Militia of the Province or Obligeing them to March to the Relief of the Neighbouring Provinces or Colonies.

An Act for Impost and Excise.

An Act for Regulateing the former Assessement and for granting an Additionall Supply of Money.

An Act for payment of Five hundred pounds to his Excellency.

An Act for granting an Allowance to the Members of the Councill for their Necessary Charges and Expences, dureing the Sessions of the Generall Assembly.

An Act for Enableing the Justices of the Superiour Courts to hold a Court of Assize and Generall Goal Delivery, within the County of Essex, upon Tuesday the Third of January next.

An Act for the Proportioning and Settleing of the Tax or Asseassement of Thirty thousand pounds granted unto Their Majesties.

An Act for the Reviveing and Continueing of the Dutyes upon Goodes, Impost, Excise and Tunnage of Shipping and the Act for Granting the same.

1695.—22 Aug. 15 Acts are disallowed. The reasons for repeal are given in a letter to the colony of 26 Dec. 1695. —C.S.P. IX. 1874. [*p.* 250.]

(1) An Act for Continueing the Locall Lawes to stand in Force, till November the 10th 1692.

(2) An Act for Erecting of a Navall Office.

(3) An Act for the holding of Courts of Justice. Inferior Courts are to be held by the Justices of the Peace, and the Justices of the Peace in Suffolk County are to be specially appointed by the Governor with the consent of the Council, "whereby the Power of His Majesties Charter is Enacted and Established into a Law, and Distinction made in the manner of appointing Justices for the County of Suffolke and other Counties."

(4) An Act for Incorporateing of Harward Colledge att Cambridge in New England.

(5) An Act for setting forth Generall Priviledges. "A Clause in the said Act . . . . Enacted, that all the Landes and Heritages within the said Province shall be free from Year day and Wast, Escheats and Forfeitures upon Death of Parents or ancestors Naturall, Casuall or Judiciall and that for Ever. Except in Cases of High Treason, which is Repugnant to the Lawes of England and for that the said Act requires Bayle to be taken in all Cases Except Treason and Felony, plainely exprest in the Warrant of Committment, which with other Priviledges proposed by

the said Act, not haveing been as yet granted by His Majesty in any of the Plantations. It was not thought fitt in His Majesties Absence to allow the same.

(6) An Act for the Quieting of Possessions and Settleing Titles.

(7) An Act for the Equall Distribution of Insolvent Estates.

(8) An Act for the Punishing of Capitall Offenders

(9) An Act for the makeing of Lands and Tenements Lyable to the payment of Debts.

(10) An Act against the Counterfeiting, Clipping, Rounding, Filing and Impaireing of Coines :—" the Punishment thereby Inflicted being only Forfeiture of double the Vallue of the Coin Impaired and standing in the Pillory and looseing an Eare it being thought fit that these crimes ought to be Punished as in England."

(11) An Act for the Establishing of Judicatories and Courts of Justice within this Province.

(12) An Act for the Establishing of Prœcedents and Formes of Writts and Processes.

(13) An Act against Conjuration, Witchcraft and Dealeing with Evill and wicked Spirits—as it does not agree with the Statute of 1 James I, " whereby the Dower is saved to the Widdow and the Inheritance to the Heire of the Party Convicted."

(14) An Act for the better secureing the Liberty of the Subject and for Prevention of Illegall Imprisonment.

(15) An Act for the Riviveing of an Act for Continueing of the Locall Lawes and one other Act for sending of Soldiers to the Relief of the Neighbouring Provinces and Colonies. [*pp.* 194-6. C.S.P. IX. 2019-20.]

The letter of 29 Dec. 1695, after giving the reasons for repealing these Acts, proceeds

" And Wee are further to take Notice to you that in the Formeing the said Lawes, diverse acts are joyned together under the same Title, whereby it has been

Necessary for the Repealeing of such of them, as have not been thought fitt to be Confirmed, to Vacate such others as have been comprehended under such Titles as may be observed in the act Intituled an Act for punishing Capitall Offenders the preventing of which Inconvenience, Wee cannot but Recommend to your Care for the Future." [*pp.* 250-2.]

1695.—29 Dec. Act for coasting vessels within this province; and Act to restrain the exportation of raw hides and skins out of the province of the Massachusetts Bay and for the better preservation and increase of deer in the said province, disallowed. [*p.* 249. C.S.P. IX. 2216.]

1696—5 Nov. Act for regulating the building of ships; and Act encouraging a Post Office (both of 1693), disallowed. [*p.* 534. C.S.P. X. 366.]

1696.—10 Dec. Five Acts of 1693-4 disallowed.—C.S.P. X. 484, with reasons as given in the report of the Board of Trade. —C.S.P. IX. 2235. [*p.* 558.]

1698.—24 Nov. Nos. 47-57, 59-77, and an Act for the further continuing of the Act for writs and processes, confirmed. (No. 58, which is not in the Register, is an addition to the poll-tax.) Six Acts of 1695-7 are at the same time disallowed.

(1) An Act of Supplement and Addition to severall Acts therein mentioned.

(2) An Act that all Persons not being Free Holders or setled Inhabitants commencing Suit shall give Security before Process be granted.

(3) An Act for continuing of severall Acts therein after mentioned that are near Expiring.

An Act for the Reviving and Establishing of Judicatories and Courts of Justice, and the Forms of Writts and Processes.

An Act for Establishing of Courts.

An Act for Incorporating Harvard Colledge at Cambridge in New England. . . . . The same not being framed

according to His Majestys former Order in Councill. [*pp.* 271-3. C.S.P. XI. 1010-1.]

1700.—22 Oct. Nos. 78-109 confirmed, together with 5 other Acts.

An Act for granting unto his Majesty a tax upon polls and estates (two of this title).

An Act for applying the sum of 1000*l.* part of the tax upon polls and estates granted to his Majesty by this Court unto the use of his Excellency Richard, Earl of Bellomont.

An Act to empower Joan Papillio to sell two ten-acre lots belonging to the estate of Peter Papillio late of Bristol deceased.

An Act to enable Samuel Searle, son of Daniel Searle, formerly of the island of Barbados, Esq. deceased, and Jonathan Tyng Esq. son and heir of Edward Tyng Esq. deceased to sell a house and land in Boston.

[The following Acts are disallowed] :—

An Act for the Establishing of Precedents and Forms of Writs and Processes in Civill Causes.

An Act Establishing of Sea Ports within this Province, and for Asscerteyning the Fees for Entring and Clearing of Vessells inward and outward bound.

An Act for Regulating and Inspecting the Building of Ships.

An Act for the Regulating and directing the Proceedings in the Courts of Justice Established within this Province.

An Act for the better preventing of the Spreading of Infectious Sicknesse. [*p.* 89. C.S.P. XIII. 863.]

1701.—12 June. Nos. 110–117 confirmed, together with five money bills :—

An Act for the continuing and further granting unto his Majesty severall Dutys of Impost and Tonnage of Shipping.

An Act for granting unto his Majesty an Excise upon Wines, Liquors and Strong Drink sold by retaile.

An Act for reviving and continuing of the Act Intituled, An Act for giving necessary Supplys to the Eastern Indians, and for Regulating Trade with them.

An Act for granting unto his Majesty a Tax upon Polls and Estates and

An Act granting the sume of One Thousand pounds unto his Excellency Richard Earle of Bellomont.

[In a separate section the special sanction required for such a present is granted and the money directed to be paid to Lord Bellomont's executor, the Governor himself being dead.] [*p.* 217.]

1719.—26 May. No. 292, passed in May 1718, disallowed (*cf.* 1315). [*p.* 262.]

See also Leeward Islands. Montserrat.

(The references are to "Acts of Assembly passed in the Island of Montserrat 1668-1740." London 1740.)

1682.—8 Feb. Nos. 31 and 33, confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1691.—28 May. Act to prevent the making and receiving bad and corrupted indigo, confirmed. [*p.* 191. C.S.P. VIII. 1543. P.R.]

1696.—31 Dec. 34-39 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1703.—8 May. Nos. 45 and 49 repealed, and Col. Codrington instructed to prepare a proper law in place of the latter. 46-8 and 50 confirmed. Those confirmed are in P.R. [Anne, I. *p.* 384.]

See also Leeward Islands. Nevis.

(References are to "Acts of the Assembly of Nevis." London 1740.)

1682.—8 Feb. Nos. 2-9 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1690.—9 Jan. Act of 15 April 1686 for the rebels to serve ten years—*i.e.* the men transported from the West after Monmouth's rebellion—disallowed. [Wm. III. Vol. I. *p.* 331. C.S.P. VIII. 700.]

1691.—28 May. Nos. 11-13 confirmed. [*p.* 191. C.S.P. VIII. 1544. P.R.]

1694.—11 Jan. Nos. 14-15 confirmed. [P.R. only.]

1700.—22 Oct. Nos. 16-8 and 25-33 confirmed. [P.R.]; 19-23, 34, and two given in C.S.P. XIII. 860 disallowed. No. 24 is referred to a Committee of the whole Council, and, on their recommendation, is confirmed, 20 Nov. [Wm. III. Vol. VI. *pp.* 90-3 and 276. C.S.P. XIII. 859-60.]

1701.—16 Sept. Nos. 37-41 confirmed [P.R.]; 36 disallowed; 42 (to encourage the late disbanded soldiers to remain and enlist themselves in the service of the island) referred back to the Board of Trade, their Excellencys having been Informed that some Indirect means have been used to Deprive them from the Liberty of returning Home contrary to His Majesty's Gratious Intentions. On 20 Nov. it is confirmed [P.R.] [*pp.* 260-1.]—21 Dec. Nos. 45-50 confirmed [P.R.]; 43 and an Act for the militia to meet and exercise every month, disallowed. [*p.* 288.]

1703.—12 Aug. Another Act for the better securing and confirming the titles of land—the same title as No. 43, disallowed. [*p.* 440.]

1704.—11 May. Nos. 52-3 confirmed. [II. *p.* 113.]

1705.—13 Aug. No. 56 confirmed. [*p.* 419. P.R.]

1706.—2 May. Nos. 57-8 confirmed [P.R.]; Acts to settle the Secretary's and the Marshal's fees, disallowed. [III. *pp.* 185-6.]

1708.—30 Dec. No. 54 disallowed. [IV. *p.* 226.]

1716.—13 Sept. No. 79 confirmed, on report of Board of Trade. [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 441.]

1716.—6 Dec. Nos. 78 and 80 confirmed. [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 468.]

1718.—1 July. No. 81 confirmed. [*p.* 151.]

1720.—8 Jan. No. 83 confirmed. [*p.* 364.]

New Hampshire.

1700.—22 Oct. Act for a tax or assessment of 500*l.*, which is intended for the proper use of the Earl of Bellomont, confirmed. Act for the restraining and punishing of privateers and pirates, disallowed. [*pp.* 88. C.S.P. XIII. 865-6.]

1702.—17 Dec. Act granting a tax of 500*l.* to her Majesty confirmed, and Gov. Dudley permitted to receive 250*l.* therefrom, as provided by the Act. [*p.* 272.]

1703.—11 Nov. Two Acts for the confirmation of town grants; and to prevent contentions and controversies that may arise concerning the bounds of the respective towns within this province, disallowed. [*p.* 453.]

1704.—18 May. Act for obliging the inhabitants to do military service, and for raising money for a stock of provisions to be in each town ready for a march against the enemy. [*p.* 116.]

1706.—19 Nov. 13 Acts confirmed and 13 disallowed.

Disallowed:—

An Act Entituled An Addition to a late Act entituled an Act to compell Constables to do their Duties in Collecting Rates.

An Act for the Settling and Distribution of Intestates Estates, and such as prove Insolvent.

An Act concerning Marriages, Births and Burials.

An additional Act concerning Marriages, Births and Burials.

An Act for maintenance and Supply of the Ministry within this Province.

An Act for the Acknowledging of Deeds.

An Act for Restraining inhumane severities.

An Act for the Punishment of Criminal Offenders.

An Act for recording Deeds and Conveyances.

An Additional Act for Settlement of Intestates Estates, Thereto added Insolvent Estates how to be disposed of.

An Act for taking Affidavits out of Court.

An Act for Regulating of Tryalls in Civill Cases.

An Act for establishing Courts of Publick Justice within this Province.

Confirmed:—

An Act for settling the Militia.

An Act for Killing of Wolves.

An Act for the Allowance of Representatives.

An Act against shipping of Horses without Entring.

An Act for Regulating of Cattle, Corn-Feild and Fences.

An Act for Regulating of Weights and Measures.

An Act to prevent the Prophanation of the Lord's Day.

An Act to Compell Constables to do their duty in Collecting Rates.

An Addition to the Law entituled Corn-Feilds and Fences.

An Act to prevent Concealing Estates from Assessors.

An Act for the Payment of the Cure of soldiers that are wounded.

An Act for Repairing His Majesty's High Ways.

An Act about Powder-Money. [P.R.]

1718.—27 Aug. Three Acts disallowed: against high treason; for the relief of idiots and distracted persons; providing for posthumous children. [*p.* 172.]

Of these New Hampshire laws, only the last two are given in "Acts and Laws of His Majesty's Province of New Hampshire, (Portsmouth N.H. 1771), and to them is added the note "This Act was disallowed soon after it was passed, but was not signified to the Government till an additional Act was past and sent home 1769."

New Jersey. 1709.—24 Oct. Act of Dec. 1704 for Regulating Negro, Indian, and Mulatto Slaves within this Province, disallowed. [*p.* 450.]

1711.—1 March. Act of 1709 for Ascertaining the Place of the Sitting of the Representatives to meet in General Assembly, confirmed. [*p.* 203.]

1715.—31 Aug. Act of 16 Feb. 1713 to enable Thomas Gordon Esqr. Treasurer of this Province to pay the Sum of 999*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, towards the Support of the Government, and for Discharging the Said Treasurer thereof, confirmed. [*p.* 273.]

1718.—13 Feb. Acts of 11 March 1714 and Jan. 1716-7 confirmed—that the solemn affirmation and declaration of

the people called Quakers shall be taken instead of an oath in the usual form, and for qualifying and enabling the said people to serve as jurors, and to execute any office or place of trust and profit within this province :—to repeal a former Act for the ascertaining the place of the sitting of the representatives to meet in General Assembly. [*p.* 107.]

(References are to Acts of Assembly of New York 1691-1718, London, 1719.) New York

1694.—11 Jan. No. 5 on *p.* 18 confirmed.—C.S.P. IX. 805. [*p.* 313.]

1697.—11 May. Confirmation of Acts on *p.* 1; *p.* 6 (two); *p.* 8 Nos. 1, 4, 5, 8; *p.* 9; *p.* 12 last No.; *p.* 13; *p.* 16, *p.* 17, *p.* 18 Nos. 3, 7, 8; *p.* 21 No. 2; *pp.* 23 and 24; and three other Acts continuing for 12 or 18 months an Act for satisfying and paying the debts of the Government. The second of these appropriates the money to the rebuilding of the chapel in the fort, the mounting of 16 great guns, and the defraying of the debts of the Government. An Act for restraining and punishing privateers and pirates is disallowed. [Vol. V. *p.* 10. C.S.P. X. 1011-2.]

1700.—5 Sept. Confirmation of Acts on *p.* 26 No. 10; *p.* 29 No. 2; *pp.* 32, 33; *p.* 38, Nos. 1-3; *p.* 39 Nos. 1-4, and Acts for the raising a yearly rate to pay the respective collectors in each respective city and county in this province for their pains in collecting and paying the public and taxes; and reviving an Act expired by its own limitation entituled an Act for the regulating the retaining Attorneys at Law. An Act, *p.* 29 No. 1, is disallowed. [Vol. VI. *p.* 80. C.S.P. XIII. 754-5 and 757.]

1702.—31 Dec.—6 Acts disallowed :—

'An Act for continuing the Revenue Established by Law unto His Majesty for two years longer.

An Act for paying the Debts of this Government made in the time of the late happy Revolution.

An Act for Declareing, Confirming and Explaining the Libertys of the Cittys of New Yorke relating to the Election of their Magistrates.

An Act for Out-Lawing Philip French and Thomas Wenham Merchants and Inforceing Process of Out-Lawry.

An Act for Augmenting the Number of Representatives of this Province to serve in the General Assembly.

An Act for the better regulating the Elections of Trustees and Magistrates for the Towne of Kingston in the County of Ulster. [*p.* 282.]

1703.—11 Feb. An Act, *p.* 43 No. 1, disallowed. [*p.* 314.]—20 March. Act, *p.* 61 No. 2, confirmed. (Grant to Lord Cornbury.) [*p.* 338.]

1704.—30 March. 2 Acts, *p.* 72 Nos. 2-3, confirmed. [Vol. II. *p.* 94.]

1706.—11 April. 2 Acts, confirmed:—An Act for the better explaining and more effectually putting in execution an Act of General Assembly entituled, an Act for settling a ministry and raising a maintenance for them in the city of New York, County of Richmond, West Chester and Queen's County; and An Act to enable William Bradford of the city of New York printer to sell and dispose of the real estate of John Dewsbury, late of Oyster Bay in Queen's County within this colony deceased for the payment of debts. [III. *p.* 176. P.R.]

1708.—8 Jan. 2 Acts, both entitled, An Act Declaring the Illegality of the proceedings against Col. Nicholas Bayard and Alderman John Hutchins for pretended High Treason and for Revising and making Null and Voyd the said Judgement and all proceedings thereon, confirmed. An Act of 1705 relating to them but not quoted by its title is repealed. [*pp.* 493-4.]—20 May. Act *p.* 19 No. 1, disallowed.—26 June. Act on *p.* 35, confirmed; *p.* 62 No. 7, disallowed.

1709.—3 March. Act *p.* 89 No. 3, disallowed. [*p.* 267.]—15 Dec. Acts *p.* 123 No. 1; *p.* 89 No. 1 (*cf.* Appendix I. under this date); and *p.* 93 No. 6, disallowed. Acts *p.* 95 Nos. 1 and 5, and an Act for levying 4,000*l.* to be further considered.

Acts *p.* 83 No. 1, *p.* 87 Nos. 1-2, *p.* 88 No. 1, *p.* 89 Nos. 2 and 4, *p.* 90 No. 1, *p.* 91 No. 1, and *p.* 93 No. 7, confirmed. [*pp.* 491-2.]

1715.—17 June.—*p.* 152 No. 1 and *p.* 160 No. 3, confirmed. [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 227.]

1717.—24 Oct. *p.* 145 No. 3, confirmed. [II. *p.* 52.]

1718.—13 Feb. *p.* 199 No. 1, confirmed. [*p.* 108.]

1719.—26 May. *p.* 196 No. 1, disallowed. [*p.* 260.]

1719.—9 July. *p.* 289 No. 1, disallowed. [*p.* 285.]

(The revival of the old Act would be admitted, but by an additional clause all tenants in common are after partition by mutual agreement to hold their lands to them and their heirs, so that a life tenant or other tenant in fee would thus have the right to transmit an estate to the prejudice of the person entitled to it after his death.)

1720.—9 May. *p.* 244 No. 1, confirmed. [*p.* 410.]

Pennsylvania.

(References to "The Charters and Acts of Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania." Philadelphia 1762.)

1694.—9 Aug. Nos. 1, 4-11, 13, 15-9, 21, 25, 28-9 confirmed; 22 and 30 disallowed. [*p.* 457. C.S.P. IX. 1211 and 1214.]

1703.—30 July. Act appointing the rate of money or coin within this province, disallowed. (*See* 905.) [Anne, I. *p.* 434.]

1706.—7 Feb. 105 Acts are considered and 52 disallowed. The Register entry is quoted in the 1762 edition of the Laws (*pp.* 6-9), and some of the Acts are quoted in the preceding pages. [*pp.* 94-102.]

1708.—8 Jan. No. 146 disallowed.

1709.—28 April. The Pennsylvania Acts of 1705 are referred to the Board of Trade (titles not given). [*p.* 310.]

1709.—24 Oct. 6 Acts of 1705 disallowed. *See pp.* 44-45 of printed collection. [*p.* 451.]

1711.—19 Dec. Act directing an affirmation to such who for conscience sake cannot take an oath. Disallowed, the affirmation differing from that enjoined here. [*p.* 346.]

1714.—20 Feb. Sixteen Acts of 1708-12 disallowed and 12 confirmed. *See pp.* 51-2 of printed collection.

1719.—26 May. No. 222 confirmed. [*p.* 261.]—21 July. Eleven Acts disallowed. *See* printed collection, *p.* 74. [*pp.* 292-3.]

1719.—25 Aug. Two Acts Disallowed; directing appeals to Great Britain; and for regulating and establishing fees for preventing of extortion and undue executions of fees by several officers and practitioners in the law. [*p.* 305.]

1720.—8 Jan. Act repealed. *See* printed collection, *p.* 75. [*p.* 364.]

Rhode Island.

1704.—28 Jan. Act relating to Admiralty jurisdiction disallowed (*cf.* 917). [Anne, II. *p.* 40.]

St. Christopher.

See also Leeward Islands.

(References after 1711 to "Acts of Assembly of the Island of St. Christopher." London 1791.)

1682.—8 Nov. Act for the better Re-settlement of the English part in this Island with his Majesty's native Subjects &c., confirmed on the Committee's recommendation. (Planters are within twelve months to provide themselves with as many able menservants who are native born subjects to his Majesty as they have French persons in their families of 12 years of age and upwards.) [P.R. only.]

1683.—19 Dec. Act for the speedier payment of debts (passed in June 1683), disallowed.

1702.—17 Dec. Act of 1702 for the settling and strengthening his Majesty's part of this island, disallowed. [*p.* 269.]

1704.—14 Dec. 2 Acts confirmed; for raising a Levy of 5*s.* per Poll on all Slaves to make good the Defeciency of a Former Levy by an Act Entituled an Act for raising a Levy of 20*s.* per Poll on Slaves to Defray the Publick Charges of that Island; and for Raising the Sume of 500*l.* for Dischargeing the Rent of a Convenient house for his Excellency Sir William Mathews abode, dureing his Government in these Islands. [*p.* 218. P.R.]

1711.—1 March. Act of 5 June, 1704, for the Treasurer's Receiving and paying the publick Stock of this Island, disallowed. [*p.* 198.]

1717.—31 July. Act to enable William Matthew Esq. an Infant to convey a certain parcel of land called Brimstone Hill and to vest the inheritance thereof in his Majesty for the use of the fortifications of this island, and for settling other lands therein mentioned upon the said William Matthew and his heirs in lieu thereof, and for the payment of 500*l.* unto the Hon. William Matthew Esq. his father in consideration of the same and for other considerations therein mentioned, confirmed. [*p.* 26.]

1718.—30 Jan. 2 Acts of 27 Nov. 1716 and 26 March 1717 respectively, confirmed—to prevent danger by fire in towns; and to empower the Surveyor of the Highways to turn the windward common path to the Eastward of Clay Hill in the quarter of Basseterre. [*p.* 87.]

(References are to the Acts of Virginia 1662-1715. London 1727.) Virginia.

1692.—30 June. *See* 453. [*p.* 429. C.S.P. VIII. 2308.]

1704.—17 Aug. *See* 945.

1707.—17 April. *p.* 260 No. 21, disallowed. [*p.* 347.]

1708.—25 Jan. *p.* 265 No. 26, disallowed. *See* 1049. [*p.* 519.]

1708.—1 April. *p.* 298 No. 46, confirmed. [*p.* 44.]

1709.—15 Dec. *p.* 296 No. 42, repealed.

1711.—24 March. *p.* 81 No. 20, repealed (*cf.* 1137). [*p.* 227.]

1712.—20 Oct. *p.* 361 No. 5, confirmed. [*p.* 31.]

1715.—31 Aug. *p.* 230 No. 4, disallowed. [Geo. I. Vol. I. *p.* 274.]

(On the recommendation of the Board of Trade, they are ordered to instruct the Governor "That a New Law may be passed there, to the Same Effect, so it be no liable to the Objections therein mentioned.")

1716.—6 July. *p.* 375 No. 12, confirmed. [*p.* 422.]

1717.—31 July. *p.* 372 No. 10; *p.* 381, No. 5; *p.* 379, No. 1, disallowed. [*p.* 24.]

1718.—13 Feb. *p.* 61, No. 1; *p.* 64, No. 10, disallowed. [*p.* 108.]

APPENDIX IV.

THE PLANTATION REGISTER.

The entries in the Plantation Register 1677-1720 have already been dealt with and marked P.R. in the extracts and Appendices preceding, with the following exceptions :—

VOL. II. 1700-02.

(1). An Indenture Tripartite between the Queen and the two English Companies trading to the East Indies.

VOL. III. 1702-08.

(2). 20 May 1707.—Commission for the Privy Council of Scotland approved.

(3). 5 June 1707.—Form of a writ to the Privy Council of Scotland about the Parliament.

VOL. IV. 1709-18.

(4). 13 Aug. 1711.—Charter of the South Sea Company.

(5). 15 April 1713.—Heads of inquiry for Francis Nicholson, Commander in Chief of the Forces in Newfoundland.

(6). Scheme of the fishery of Newfoundland.

(7). List of prizes taken and carried to North America and accounted for to the Prize Officers.

(8) 10 Dec. 1718.—Commission empowering Admiralty to grant letters of reprisal against Spain (repealed on 30 Dec).

(9). 10 Dec. 1718.—Commission for the Admiralty to empower the Court of Admiralty to try prizes taken from Spain (repealed on 30 Dec.)

(10). Instructions to be observed by persons who take out letters of marque against Spain.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A

Abbott, Thomas, 1191.
——, Richard, *pp.* 816–7.
Abercromby, James, *p.* 764.
Abigail, 467(24), 859, *p.* 758.
Abingdon, John, 364(13).
Abraham and James brigantine, 364(8).
Acadia. *See* Nova Scotia.
Acts confirmed or disallowed. *See* under separate colonies.
Acts of Trade. *See* Navigation Acts.
Adams, Conrade, 1201.
Adams, Elias, 1150.
——, Henry, 634.
——, Mrs., 1334.
——, Peter, 1083.
——, Samuel, dismissed, 1334.
Adderley, Henry, 875.
Addington, Thomas, *p.* 814.
Addison, John, *pp.* 813–4.
——, Thomas, 364(77).
Admiral, Lord High (Prince George of Denmark), *p.* 196, 412, 854, 860–1, 865, 870, 879–80, 882, 884, 888, 891–4, 898–9, 902–3, 908, 912, 915–6, 926, 929, *p.* 471, 935, 940, 950, 986, 999, 1016, 1026–8, 1035, 1044–5, 1051–3, 1068, 1072.
—— (Thomas, Earl of Pembroke), 1094, 1102.
Admiralty, in 1680, 2, 9.
in 1681, 35, 52.
in 1682, 79, 91.
in 1683, 106, 108, 120, 130, 138.
in 1684, 147.
in 1685, 171, 173–4.
Admiralty—*cont.*
in 1689, 274, 284, 292, 294, 296, 300–1, 310, 319, 323, 328, 331, 335, 339.
in 1690, 340, 343, 358, 362, 369, 373, 379, 380–2, 385, 389.
in 1691, 364(32), 409, 416, 423.
in 1692, 439, 451, 454–5, 459–61, 466–7, 470, 471, 472, 477, 479, 482.
in 1693, 467, 470, 471, 472, 479, 483, 488, 490, 494, 498, 503, 507, 509, 514, 516–7, 521, 530.
in 1694, 467, 470, 471, 472, 521, 525, 527, 530, 536–7, 545, 547, 559, 562, 568, 572, 574, 577–8, 580.
in 1695, 577–9, 588, 592, 594, 606.
in 1696, *p.* 277, 577, 579, 606, 613, 615, 619, 628–9, 631, 634–6, 645, 652, 655.
in 1697, 568, 606, 659, 668, 672, 689, 696.
in 1698, 696, 704–5, 708–9.
in 1699, 728–9, 731, 737, 740, 743, 748.
in 1700, *p.* 305, *p.* 342, 771, 777, 779–80, 787, 790, 793, 809.
in 1701, *p.* 342, 809, 811, 819, 830, 832, 834–6, 841.
in 1702, *p.* 196, 859, 865.
in 1703, 897, 907.
in 1704, 903, 934–5, 948.
in 1705, 974, 986.
in 1706, 991, 994–5, 999, 1000, 1008, 1015.
in 1707, 1015.
in 1710, 1113–4, 1124, *p.* 623.
in 1711, 1139.
in 1712, 1161, 1169–70.
in 1713, 1182–3, 1187.
in 1714, 1209.
in 1716, 1248, 1262.

Admiralty—*cont.*
in 1717, 1277.
in 1718, 1277, *p.* 854.
in 1719, 1312, 1314, *p.* 725.
in 1720, *p.* 745.
in 1722, *p.* 778 (note).
High Court of, 159, 221, 589, 839, 841, 888, 1028, 1041, 1113, 1150, 1219, 1277, *pp.* 568, 854.
Courts in Plantations. *See under* the separate colonies, *and under* Piracy.
Judge of the, 332, 361, 433, 715, 855.
See also Hedges, Sir C.
Secretary of. *See* Pepys, S.
Adventure, 274(13), 364(10), 467(18, 49), 577(20), 831, 859, 860 (5, 9), 864, 974 (2).
Advocate General, 839, 1044, 1068.
Advocate for prizes, *p.* 568.
Adye, Mr., 21.
Africa, *p.* 59, 470, 859, 915(5), 1241.
See also Guinea.
indigo planting in, 462.
suppression of piracy, 740.
Africa frigate, 577(6).
African Co. Royal, 66, 67, 76, 103, *p.* 58, 165, 280, 347, 462, 467(2, 48), 725, 755, 836, 860(4), 948, 1099, 1158, 1305.
complaints against interlopers, 10, 19, 34, 125, 146, 179, 238, 467(7).
illegal conduct of factors, 1067, 1071.
Agnew, Hugh, 1159.
Agreement, 62, 364(19, 131).
Akers, Geo., *p.* 624.
Alain, Robert, *p.* 546.
Aland, J. F., Solicitor General, 1264.
Albany (N.Y.), 442, 469, 526, 539, 593, 604, 898, 1116.
Albemarle, Christopher, Duke of, Governor of Jamaica, 38, 226, 234, 236, 261, 429, 812, 1004.
——, ——, granted a patent for saw-mills, 235.
——, ——, granted leave of absence, 239.
——, ——, his actions nullified, 273, 277.
——, ——, instructions, *p.* 795.
Albemarle, Duchess of, 261.
Albin, Onesiphorus, 216.
Albion galley, 859.
Alborough, 467(4), 490.
Alcock, Simon, 577(4).
Aldred, Capt., 1139.
Aleppo Merchant, 364(51, 63).
Alexander, Strachan, 1221.
——, William, 554.
Alexander, 859, 975, 1052.
Alford, Daniel, 837, 1109.
——, Joseph, 614, 1109.
Algiers, 2, 311, 364(64), 696, 1209.
Allen, Jacob, 467(21).
——, John, 1161, *p.* 811.
——, Robert, 364(116).
——, Samuel, Governor of New Hampshire, 400, 440, 501, 630, 775.
——, ——, claim to lands in New Hampshire, 818, 889, 901, 972, 1006.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 799.
——, Thomas, his son, 818, 1006.
——, Captain Thomas, 173, 192.
Alleyne, Abel, 1335, *p.* 808.
——, Reynold, of Barbados, 1180, 1213.
——, Thomas, of Barbados, 1180, 1213, *pp.* 809–10.
Allison, James, 1067.
Almy, Christopher, 512.
Alsop, Richard, 800.
Alston, John, 1053.
Alured, Matthew, 412.
Amazeen, John, 123.
America, surveyor general of woods on continent of, 1320.
America, 839.
America Merchant, 274(7, 12), *p.* 624.
Amity, 274(12), 364(20, 40), 467(62), 859.
Amory, Jonathan, 747.
Amsterdam, 229.
Anderson, John, *pp.* 819–20.
Andrew, 274(7, 9), 691.
Andrews, Capt. Elias, 138.
——, George, 549, *pp.* 807–8.
——, Phineas, *pp.* 816–7.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 438, 467(45).

Andros, Sir Edmund, his accounts, 417.
——, ——, in New England, 244, 246, *p*, 125, 307, 352.
——, ——, transport to Virginia, 441.
——, ——, in Virginia, 446, 548. 558.
——, ——, to settle affairs in Bermuda, *p*. 793.
——, ——, commissions and instructions, *p*. 799, *p*. 801, *p*. 803.
——, John, 417.
H.M.S. *Anglesea*, 1158.
Angola, 34, 859.
Ann or *Anne*, 364(16, 68, 116), 577 (1), 975, 1053, *p*. 623 (*passim*).
Ann Arundel, 364 (20), 975.
Ann and Francis, 975, 1053.
Ann and Hannah, 577(20).
Ann and Mary, 364(131), 1053.
Ann Arundel Co. (Md.), *p*. 839.
Annapolis (Md.), 610, 1028, 1146.
Annapolis Royal (N.S.), 1170, 1208.
grants to captors of, 1325.
Anne. See Ann.
Antelope, 916.
Antigua, 172, 220, 222, 433, 935, 1053, 1062, *p*. 647, 1215, 1239, 1247, 1257.
appeals from, 60, 204, 402, 567, 741, 751, 1057, 1142, 1189, 1197, 1204, 1226, 1241, 1272, 1295, 1303, 1305–6, 1326, 1340.
members of Council of, 1313, *p*. 805.
Acts confirmed, *p*. 826.
Acts disallowed, *p*. 826.
Admiralty Courts in, 852, 1142, 1241.
house rent for Governor, 1043.
salary of Lieut.-Governor, *p*. 429.
Governor of Leeward Islands to reside at, *p*. 536.
church rebuilt in, 1288.
ships for, 364(100), 577(20), 859, 860(2, 5), 915(4), *p*. 623.
illegal trading at, 221, 735, 838-9, *p*. 407, 1110.
defences of, 263, 697, *pp*. 407, 826–7.
complaints against Col. Park, 1083.
murder of Col. Park, 1143, 1215.
behaviour of Walter Douglas in, 1215.
Appleby, Francis, 210.
Appleby, Thomas, 210.
Applethwaite, Henry, 928.
Arabella, 274(10).
Aram, Arnold, 299.
Arbuckle, William, of Glasgow, 309.
Arbuthnot, Hugh, *p*. 624.
Archangel, 364(3, 18), 381.
Archer, Henry, 364(26).
Archibald, or Archbould, James, *pp*. 812–3.
Arden, 975.
Arlington, Henry, Earl of, 43.
——, Walter, 1260.
Armitage, Timothy, 44.
Armstead, John, *p*. 824.
Armstrong, William, 1217.
Arnold, Berechiah, 364(59).
——, Thomas, 270.
——, William, *p*. 545.
Arnoll, Elizabeth, 1084.
——, Robert, 1084.
——, Thomas, *p*. 623.
——, William, 1084.
Arran, James, Earl of, 137, 155, 181, 560.
Arrington, William, 414.
H.M.S. *Arundel*, 1139.
Ascension Island, 406.
Ashby, John, 412.
——, Stephen, *p*. 546.
Ashton, Joseph, 364(63).
——, William, 1003.
Ashurst, Sir Henry, 550, 602, 631, 636, *pp*. 460, 481.
Asia, 15.
Assaillés, Katherine, 1225.
——, Martha, 1225.
——, Peter, 1225.
Assiento, 347, 1177, *p*. 728.
See also Spain, negroes, &c.
Assistance, 296, 566.
Assurance, 482.
Athlone, Earl of, 525.
Atkey, Captain, 364(10).
Atkins, Sir Jonathan, 15, 21.
——, ——, complaints against, 66.
Atkinson, James, *p*. 545.
——, Theodore, *p*. 818.
Attorney General. *See* Harcourt, Sir S.; Lechmere, Sir N.; Lovinge, Sir C.; Montague, Sir James;

Attorney General—*cont.*
Northey, Sir Edward; Pollexfen, Sir Henry; Powis, Sir Thomas; Raymond, Sir Robert; Sawyer, Sir Robert; Somers, Sir John; Treby, Sir George; Trevor, Sir Thomas; Ward, Sir Edward.
Attorney Generals of Plantations. *See under* Plantations, *and* individual colonies.
Atwood, William, 815, 875, 890, *pp.* 820–1.
Averilla, 1053.
Axtell, William, 1249.
Aylesbury, Robert, Earl of, 1.
Ayleway, Robert, 303.
Aylmer, Capt., 454.
Aynsworth, James, 860(4), 1176, 1243.
Ayon, Michael, 1143, 1239, *p.* 797.
Ayres, Mary, 115.
——, Robert, 115.
——, Thomas, 115.
Ayscough, John, 1031, 1071, *pp.* 812–3.
——, Thomas, *pp.* 811–2.

B

Bachelor, condemned at Quebec, 161.
Bachelor's Adventure, 333.
Bachelor's Delight, 44.
Bachelor's Island (Hudson's Bay), 161.
Bacon, Nathaniel, junr., 418–9.
Badcock, Nicholas, 64.
Bagnall, John, 203.
Bagwell, James, *p.* 546.
——, Thomas, *p.* 624.
Bahamas, list of Governors, *p.* 791.
See also Clarke, R.; Haskett, Elias.
salary of Governor, *p.* 432.
tyranny of Governor, 663, 664.
proceedings against charter, 209, 1002, 1004.
resumed by Crown, 1232.
illicit trade in, *p.* 432, 873.
defences of, 873, 884, 1060.
Vice-Admiralty jurisdiction in, 832.
piracy at, 760, 873, 1232.
report on, 1004.
Bahamas—*cont.*
deserted state of, in 1708, 1060.
condition of, in 1715, 1232.
ravaged by French and Spaniards, 148, 159, 190, 746, 760, 1232.
Baker, Capt., 364(19).
——, John, 860(10), 1213.
——, Samuel, 809.
——, William, 364(120).
Ball, Guy, 973, 1329, 1334, *p.* 809.
——, James, 361, 364(121).
Ballard, Benjamin, 1202.
——, Francis, 909.
——, Rebecca, 909.
——, Thomas, *p.* 811, *p.* 834.
Balopin, Capt. (or Chalopin), 332.
Balston, Nathaniel, 860(4).
Baltic Merchant, 364(23).
Baltimore, Benedict Leonard, fourth Lord, *p.* 798.
——, Charles, third Lord, 48–9, 51, 119, 173, 467(46), 607, 1042, *pp.* 797, 837.
——, ——, disputes as to Customs, revenue, &c., in Maryland, 64, 193, 383, 399, 474, 493, 497, 543, 804.
——, ——, petition for restoration refused, 1112.
——, ——, his claim to Delaware, 198, 1077.
——, ——, dispute with Sir Thomas Lawrence. *See* Lawrence.
——, Charles, fifth Lord, 1309, 1330, *p.* 798.
Baltimore, 861, 1053, *p.* 545.
Bamfield, Mr., of Barbados, *p.* 579.
Bampfield, George, 1268.
Bampton (Oxon), 984.
Band, Peter, *pp.* 819–20.
Banks, James, 150.
——, John, 150.
Bannister, James, 342, *p.* 811.
——, Thomas, of Boston, 1230.
Bant, Gilbert, 274(13), 364(121).
Barbados, 15, 66, 73, *p.* 61, *p.* 62, 130, 160, 266, 272, *p.* 126, 325, 366, 406, 422, 528, 608, 700, 756, *p.* 445, 935, 975, 1009, 1020, 1028, 1053, 1102, 1238, 1273, *p.* 805, *p.* 844.
list of Governors, *p.* 792.

Barbados—*cont.*
transport of Governors to, 21, 330, 692, 863.
presents to Governors, 197, 499, 529, 707.
Governor's salary in, 896.
house built for Governor, *p.* 830.
appointments, &c., to Council, 378, 549, 690, 946-7, 989, 1022. 1038, 1140, 1254, 1329, 1342, *p.* 807.
disputes between Assembly and Council, 947, *p.* 478, 949, 1011, 1021-2, 1123.
Acts approved, 499, 640, 701, 878, 918, 1055, *p.* 827.
Acts disallowed, 520, 538, 878, 1007, 1055, 1093, *p.* 755, *p.* 769, *p.* 827.
Attorney-General of, 169, *p.* 342, 739, 756, 760, 973.
rules as to residence of officials, leave of absence, &c., 16, 124, 944, 966.
seals for, 862, 967.
legal appeals from, 69, 115, 145, 169, 172, 202, 206, 208, 217, 260, 265, 302, 506, 586, 595, 599, 747, 749, 774, 816, 837, 846, 848, 856, 883, 900, 928, 953, 969, 976-8, 979, 981, 984, 1010, 1013-4, 1025, 1055, 1064, 1073, 1080, 1082, 1084, 1087, 1096, 1099, 1109, 1111, 1128-9, 1132-3, 1154, 1157-9, 1163, 1176, 1179-80, 1193, 1198, 1201-3, 1206-7, 1213, 1218, 1242-4, 1279, 1290, 1292, 1307-8, 1310, 1328, 1333-4, 1338.
delay of justice in, 149, 763, 808, 843, 939.
fortifications in, 868, 877, 1012, *p.* 828.
troops and militia in, 141, 223, 306, 336, 388, 516, 557, 651, 697, 882, 931, 1012, 1054.
naval defence of, 521, 568, 689, 711, 882, 932, 1016.
ships sailing to, 274, 345, 364, 424, 467, 577, 859-60, 915, *p.* 623, *p.* 624.
convoy for ships, 300, 364, 367-8, 370, 411, 472, 594, 606, 915.
forcible impressment in, 957.
Barbados—*cont.*
quarantine imposed, 459, 514.
Admiralty Courts in, 503, *p.* 579, 1093, 1158.
piracy in, 227, 229, 502, 760, *p.* 778, 1344.
illegal trade in, 559, 745, 837, 946, *p.* 619, 1329, 1335.
slave trade, 10, 125, 182-3, 347, 860(5).
transportation to, 82, 388, 729.
4½% duty in, 305, 327, 364(34), 817, 868, 896, 923, 1012, *p.* 808.
regulation of trade with, 135, 180, 369, 385, 463, 470, 472, 509, 520, 606.
stores, &c., for, 465, 587, 661, 860(4), 868, 923, 974(2), 1333.
religion in, 31, 45, 293, 336, 542, 596, 600, 1307, *p.* 792.
famine in, 882.
banking in, 1055.
Earl of Carlisle's creditors, 27.
Sir T. Thornhill's case, 218.
Alex. Skene's troubles in, 791, 973, 1163.
case of Viscount Micklethwaite, 1264.
career of Sir Richard Dutton in. *See* Dutton.
complaints against Governor Crowe. *See* Crowe.
complaints against Robert Lowther. *See* Lowther.
Barbados Merchant, 364(4), 859, 860(4).
Barbara, 577(21).
Barbary, 586.
Barberie, John, *pp.* 821-2.
Barbuda, 860(5).
Barefoot, Walter, 123.
Barellot, Chas., *p.* 623.
Barnard, Thomas. *See* Bernard.
Barnes, Caleb, 274(3).
——, William, 364(13), 531, *p.* 827.
Barnstaple, 274(7), 364(99), 467(23), 470, 477, 648.
Baron, 498.
Barons, S. *See* Barron.
Barrill, John, 467(24).
Barron (or Barons), Samuel, 839.
Barrow, Thomas, of Bermuda, 1032.

Barrow, Thomas, of Jamaica, 1032A.
Barry, George, 1334.
——, James, 364(101).
——, Samuel, *p.* 811.
Barsey *or* Barzey, William, *p.* 816.
Bartlett, Charles, *p.* 546, *p.* 624.
——, Peter, *p.* 623.
Barwick, Samuel, 860(2), *p.* 770, *p.* 809.
——, ——, restored to Council of Barbados, 1140.
——, ——, Alex. Skene's complaint against, 1163.
——, ——, appeal against, 1201.
——, ——, leave extended, 1273.
Bass, Philip, 577(3).
Bassett, William, *p.* 824–5.
Bate, Raynes, 1158.
——, Richard, 599, 756.
Battyn, William Rees, 843, 883, 1203, 1218, 1244.
Baugh, Edward, 849.
Baxter, Anne, 206.
——, James, 206.
Bayard, Nicholas, 744, 875, *p.* 820, *p.* 850.
Bayer, Col. Bastian, 397.
Baylie, Anne, 848.
——, Edward, 848.
——, John, 848.
——, William, 848.
Bayly, Arthur, 467(20).
——, Captain, *p.* 624.
——, Richard, 916.
——, William, 467(57).
Bayly, 274(12), 364(49, 60), *p.* 624.
Bayonne, 1292.
Beach, Lieut. George, 229, 272.
Beachy Head, 577(2).
Beake, Samuel, 189.
Beale, Anthony, 414.
——, Audrey, 166.
——, John, *p.* 546.
Beard, Benjamin, 150.
Beasant, Richard, 274(8).
Beaumaris, 313, 467(10), 577(21).
Beaver, 364(91).
Beckford, Peter, 1280, 1286, *p.* 795, *pp.* 811–2.
——, ——, his unruliness, *p.* 717.
——, Robert, 364(41).
Beckford, Thomas, *p.* 813.
Beckford galley, 792.
Beckles, Thomas, 1279, 1328, *p.* 774.
Beckman, Gerardus, 434, *pp.* 820-22.
Bedingfield, Edmund, 791.
——, William, *p.* 815.
Beef Island, 121.
Been, Giles, 798.
Beesley, Matthew, 915(2).
Beeston, Anne Hopegood, 1067.
——, Jane, daughter of Sir William, 1067.
——, Sir William, Governor of Jamaica, 455, 466, 503, 565, 881.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 795.
——, ——, additional instructions, 581, 771-2.
——, ——, his will, 1067.
Beeston, 467(14).
Beezley, John, *p.* 545.
Beginning, 364(24).
Belchamber, Thomas, *pp.* 805(twice), 814, 822.
Belcher, Andrew, 1134.
——, Jonathan, 1134.
Belfast, plantation trade with, *p.* 86.
Belgrave, Elizabeth, 1064.
——, William. 1064.
Belhaven, Lord, 1329.
Belisha, Thomas, 634.
Bell, Mr., an engineer, 835.
Bellman, Thomas, *p.* 817.
Bellomont, Richard, Earl of, 398, *p.* 198, 722, 830, *p.* 818, *p.* 820, *pp.* 844–5.
——, ——, commissions and instructions, *pp.* 799–801.
——, ——, additional instructions, 602, 682.
——, ——, transport for, 676, 684.
——, ——, grant to, *p.* 846.
——, ——, to inquire into state of Rhode Island, 727.
——, ——, his executors, 898.
Bellomont, 859.
Benbow, Vice-Admiral John, 841, 860(6), 880, 882, 891.
——, ——, death of, 894.
Benefactor, *p.* 623.
Bengal, 467 (38, 45).

Bengal Merchant, 364(73).
Bengar, James, 1048.
——, Mary (*née* Kirke), 1048.
Benjamin, 412, 672, 898.
Bennet *or* Bennett, Benjamin, Governor of Bermuda, *p.* 355, 833, 1133, 1324, *p.* 810.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *pp.* 793–4.
——, ——, imprisons George Larkin, 902.
——, ——, quarrel with Edward Jones, 910, 1205.
——, ——, quarrel with Henry Pullein, 1205.
——, Elisha, 467(69, 72, 73).
——, George, *p.* 813.
——, Sir John, 1205.
——, John, 459, 1205.
Bennet, 859.
Bentley, Elizabeth, 1099.
——, John, 1099.
Beresford, Samuel, 1075, *p.* 809.
Berkeley, Edmund, *p.* 825.
——, George, Earl of, 170, 317, 1004.
——, Sir William, 393.
Berkshire brigantine, *p.* 624.
Bermuda, 33, 162, 175, 215, 271, 376, 624, 742, 935, 997, 1066, 1122.
list of Governors, *p.* 793.
salary of Governor, *p.* 430.
passage for Governor, 329, 494, 705.
petition for Governorship of, 778, 789.
Council of, 761, *p.* 810.
appeals from, 70, 243, 603, 750, 757, 794–5, 801, 1032, 1097, 1133.
complaints against Governors of, 46, 484, 544, 753, 902.
quarrels of officials, 476, 910, 1205.
Acts aproved, 941, 1066, *p.* 831.
Acts disallowed, *p.* 831.
seal for, 706, 967.
Admiralty Court of, 1133.
garrison of, 656, 968, 1324.
piracy in, 754, 902, 1258, 1276, *p.* 793.
ships for, 364, 860.
stores for, 290, 491, 833, 835, 1237, 1324.
illicit trade at, 769.
Bermuda—*cont.*
whale fishing at, *p.* 430.
new industries in, 1199.
Company, *Quo Warranto* against charter of, 25, 33, 136.
——, debts of, 103.
Bernard, John, 975.
——, Samuel, *p.* 112, 277, 1211, *p.* 795, *p.* 811.
——, Thomas, 1177, *pp.* 812–3.
Berne, emigration from, 1103.
Berry, Gilbert, 860(1).
Berwick-upon-Tweed, 364(109), 471.
H.M.S. *Berwick*, 1052.
Betsy brigantine, *p.* 623.
Betty, 467(50), 974(2), 1028, *p.* 545 (twice).
Beveridge, George, 1053.
Beverley, Peter, 1321, *p.* 825.
——, Robert, 909, 1240.
Bevon, James, *pp.* 816–7.
Bickley, Mr., of New York, 1033.
Bideford, 232, 298, 439, 467(17, 23), 470, 477, 613, 648, 860(1, 2, 5), 975, 1115.
Biggs, Giles, 274(3, 5), 389.
——, Seth, *p.* 814.
Bilbao, 369.
Billop, Captain Christopher, 89, 100, 133, 200, 1182.
Binckes, Elizabeth, 50.
Binyon, Elizabeth, 883.
Birch, Edward, *p.* 791.
Bird. *See* Byrd.
Biscay Merchant, 504.
Bishop, Dorothy, 774.
——, Robert, 1334, *p.* 807.
——, William, 646.
Blackburne, John, 860(5).
Blackiston, Peter, *p.* 545.
Blacklock, Albert, 1161.
Blackman, John Lucy, 1329, *p.* 809.
Blackmore, Francis, 342, 571, *p.* 811.
Blackwater Swamp, *p.* 585.
Bladen, William, *p.* 532.
Blair, James, 457, 970, *p.* 813, *pp.* 824–5.
Blake, Nicholas, *p.* 688, *p.* 690.
Blakiston, Colonel Nathaniel, Lieut.-Governor of Montserrat, 264, 621, 1083.

Blakiston, Colonel Nehemiah, Governor of Maryland, 714, 715, 802, 813–4.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 798.
Bland, Sarah, 88.
Blathwayt, William, 180, 574.
Bleinman, Mr., 1308.
Blenheim, 975, *p.* 545.
Bletso, Thomas, 636.
Blowers, Piam, 364(9).
Blubber Valley (Antigua), 1057.
Board of Trade, Secretary of. *See* Popple.
instituted, 632.
Boardley, Thomas, 1339.
Bockenham, Captain Robert, 121.
Bollard, Nathaniel, 44.
Bolton, Charles, Duke of, his regiment, 321, 327, 339, 343, 364(16), 373, 382, 450.
——, Daniel, 1246.
——, Robert, 975.
Bonaventure, 364(8), 915(2), 1114.
Bonavista (Nfd), 389.
Boncle, Mounteney, 402.
Bond, Elizabeth, 846.
——, Francis, 846, 900, 1329, 1334, *p.* 808, *p.* 810.
——, Susan, 414.
——, Capt. William, 414.
Bond, *p.* 545.
Bonin, Dr. Gousse, 1143.
Bonnemere's Plantation (St. Kitts), 1225.
Bordeaux Merchant, 364(25, 29).
Boreland, John, 1017.
Borrett, John, *pp.* 651, 689.
Borrow, John, 1175.
Boston (Mass.), 177, 309, 355, 389, 401, 838, *p.* 445, 1017, 1219, *p.* 844.
appeals from, 361, 480, 716, 803, 972, 985, 990, 1006, 1230, 1270, 1302.
trade to, 274, 364, 467, 577, 860.
illegal trade at, 44.
stores for, 951.
forts at, 244, *p.* 438.
misconduct of Government of, 72, 380.
threatened by French, 431.
French prisoners at, 464.
Boteler, John, *p.* 807.
Botting, Edward, *p.* 545.
Bourchier, Charles, 342.
——, Susan, 189.
Bourden, John, 277, *p.* 811.
Bowden, —, 274(7).
——, Mary, 1058, 1220.
Bowe, Margaret, 1230.
Bowles, Major, 932.
Bowne, Andrew, *pp.* 818–9.
Bowtell, William, 632.
Boyd, James, 402.
——, Robert, *p.* 624.
Boyle, Henry, Secretary of State, 1062–3, 1069.
H.M.S. *Boyne*, 955.
Boynton, Francis, 412.
Bradenham, Robert, 841.
Bradford, William, *p.* 850.
Bradley, 1053, *p.* 624.
Bragg, William, 187.
Bramber, 1304.
Bramble, John, *p.* 816.
Bramley, Capt. John, 1141.
Bramston, Dr., Surrogate Judge of Admiralty, 1028.
Brandenburg, Envoy of, 332.
Brasier, Abraham, 434.
Brathwaite, John, 54.
Brattle, Thomas, 251.
Bray, Rev. Thomas, 699.
Brayne, Benjamin, 344, 860(2, 4).
——, James, 344, 467(42).
——, Mary, 1253.
——, Richard, 122.
——, Thomas, 1253.
Brazil, 406.
Breda, Treaty of, *p.* 58.
Breholt, Capt., 1090.
Brenton, Jahleel, 251, 480, 523, 716, 867, 1095.
Brereton, Mary, *p.* 757.
——, Col. Thomas, *p.* 757, 1311.
——, Thomas, jun., *p.* 757.
Brest, 691.
Brice, George, 979.
——, Mary, 979.
Bridge, Sir Tobias, 141, 223.
Bridgeman, Henry. *See* Every.
——, James, 860(9).
Bridger, John, 636, 908.

Bridges, John, *pp.* 820–1.
——, William, 570.
Bridgetown (Barbados), 364(34).
Bridgetown, 467(49).
Bridgewater, 860(5).
——, Charles, *p.* 817.
——, John, Earl of, 365, 641.
Brimstone Hill (St. Christopher), *p.* 407, *p.* 853.
Brinley, Francis, 732.
——, Thomas, 178.
Briscoe, John, 405.
——, Robert, 1034.
Brissac, Paul de, 567.
Bristol, 7, 38, 172, *p.* 301, 919, 975, 1005, 1031, 1053, 1138, *p.* 834, *p.* 844.
shipping of, 274, 313, *p.* 174, 364, 392, 467, 470, 477, 488, 577, 860, 915–6, 974, 1162.
illegal trade of, 44.
rate on sugar imported to, 95.
breaches of embargo at, 577(15).
representatives of, 859.
tobacco planting near, 535.
Bristol, 915(2), 975.
Bristol Channel, 471, 477.
Bristol Factor, 313, 467(72).
Bristol Merchant, 467(38, 45, 72).
Bristow, Robert, 860(2).
Britannia, 364(46), 1053, *p.* 623.
Broadbelt, Laurence, *p.* 817.
Broadwater, Charles, 975, *p.* 623.
Brock, Capt. George, 789.
——, John, 44.
Broderick *or* Brodrick, William, *p.* 811, *p.* 813, *p.* 815.
Bromfield, Edward, 1150.
Bromley, John, 549, 1279, *pp.* 807–8.
Brook, Edward, 364(63).
Brooke, Chidley, 744, *p.* 820.
Brookes, Thomas, *pp.* 813–4.
Brooks, John, 975, *p.* 624.
——, Mary, 1183.
——, Capt. Thomas, 1183, *p.* 810.
Brookhoven, John, 538.
Brookin, John, 2.
Broom, Francis, 364(56).
——, Philip, *pp.* 816–7.
——, Samuel, *p.* 770.
Broughton, Edward, 1177, *p.* 811.
Broughton, Mr., 1304.
——, Sampson Shelton, 815, 875, 1033, *p.* 820.
——, Sampson, junior, Attorney General of New York, 1033.
Brown, Benjamin, 712.
——, Charles, *p.* 764.
——, Nathaniel, 536.
——, Susannah, 536.
——, William, 712.
——, William, jun., *p.* 817.
Browne, Arnold, 38.
——, Capt., 1026.
——, Daniel, 860(5).
——, David, *p.* 813.
——, Elizabeth, 1026.
——, John, 364(60).
——, Peregrine, 975.
——, Stephen, 1275.
Browning, Richard, 313.
Bruce, Charles, *p.* 764.
Brunet, Henry, 87.
Brussels, Envoy Extraordinary at, 614.
Buccaneers, *See* Piracy.
Buck, George, 975.
——, John, 860(2).
Buckhurst, Hannah, 1223.
——, Philip, 1223.
Buckworth, Mr., *p.* 579.
Budge, —, 1041.
Bugdon, Capt. Edmunder, 790.
Bulfinch, John, 412.
Bulkeley, Thomas, 664.
Buller, Richard, 113.
Buncombe, Edward, 1141.
——, John, 1141.
Buraston, Stephen, 1295.
Burbridge, Richard, 860(2), *p.* 624.
Burchett, Josiah, 861, 1045.
Burgess, Elizabeth, 969.
——, Elizeus, Commission and instructions, 1252, *pp.* 799–800.
Burghill, Francis, 778.
Burke, Edward *or* Edmund, 984, 1179, 1202.
——, Hester, 1179, 1202.
——, Mary, 984.
——, Richard, 119.
Burley, William, 427.
Burnet, William, *pp.* 819–22.

Burnet, William, Commission and instructions, *pp.* 801–2.
Burnham, Charles, *p.* 545.
Burnt Savannah (Ja.), 1126.
Burr, Capt., 1083.
Burrell, Henry, *pp.* 822–3.
——, Joseph, 1053.
Burridge, John, 860(7).
——, Richard, 1053.
Burroughs *or* Burrows, Charles, *p.* 545.
——, Francis, 1150.
——, John, 599, *p.* 545, 860(5).
——, Michael, *p.* 810.
——, Nicholas, 860(2).
Burryan, John, 1173, *p.* 647, *p.* 823.
Burt, William, *pp.* 816–7.
Burton, John, *p.* 623.
——, Mary, 794.
——, Robert, *p.* 810.
——, Thomas, 794–5.
Burwell, Lewis, *p.* 824.
Butler, Capt., *p.* 215, 777.
——, Rebecca, 1013, 1073, *p.* 594.
——, Richard, 251, 1003.
——, Thomas, *pp.* 816–7.
——, William, *pp.* 816–7.
Burwash, Edward, 364(27).
Bushell, Edward, 302.
Byam, Edward, 1204, *pp.* 805–6.
——, William, *pp.* 806–7.
Byerley, Thomas, *pp.* 819–20, *p.* 822.
Byfeild, Thomas, 364(62), 930.
Byndloss, John, 189.
Byram river, 784.
Byrd, John, 364(105).
——, William, 825, 866, 1282, 1321, *p.* 825.

C

Cabaretta (Ja.) 1126.
Cabibell, Stephen, 1316.
Cadiz, 577(14), 613, 1241.
Cadiz Merchant, 364(123, 127).
Caermarthen, Peregrine, Marquis of, 1090.
Caesar, 364(63, 72, 76).
Cage, Robert, 860(5).
Cage, Capt. Vavasor, 860(5).
Cagway, Point in Jamaica, 184.
Cairnes, Sir Alex., 1299.
Calabar, 915(5).
Calais, 480.
Calvert, Charles, 1339, *p.* 798.
Calvert Co. (Md.), *p.* 840.
Cambridge (Mass.), 985, 1298.
H.M.S. *Cambridge*, 709.
Camock, Capt. George, 1113.
Campbell, James, 1069, 1089.
Campeachy Bay, 746.
illegal trade from, 840.
Camwood Merchant, 1158.
Canada, 161, 414, 430.
invades New England, 278, 951.
war with New York, 866, 898, 1002, 1116, 1125, 1131, *p.* 640.
threatens Virginia, *p.* 609.
Indians of, 951, 961, 1017, 1125, 1131.
prisoners in, 943, *p.* 503.
prisoners from, 666, 942, *p.* 636.
Walker's Expedition against, 1161, 1190.
illicit trade of New England with, 1017.
River of, map, 537.
Canary Islands, 369, 467(62, 64).
regulation of trade with, 579.
Canary Merchant, 859.
Cann, Sir William, 577(4).
Canso, 1314, *p.* 765.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 699, 783, 898.
Canterbury, 546, *p.* 546.
Cape Fear, 1145.
Cape of Good Hope, 146, 855.
Cape Mountserado (Mesurado ?), 819.
Cape Verde Islands, *p.* 87.
Capon, Peter, *p.* 764.
Carbonear (Nfd.), 865, 1139.
Carbonell, William, 568.
Carey, Captain Nathaniel, 951.
——, Richard, 1083.
——, Col. Thomas, 1155.
Caribbee Islands. *See* Leeward Islands.
Carleton, Dudley, 860(17).
——, Edward, 860(17).
Carlisle, 274(14), 364(80, 87), 471.
Carlisle, Capt., 133.

Carlisle, Charles, Lord, 22, 121.
——, ——, Commission and instructions, *p.* 794.
——, Francis, *pp.* 805, 827.
——, James, first Earl of, grant of Leeward Islands to, *p.* 58, 756.
——, ——, his creditors, 27, 41.
Carlisle, 974(2).
Carlton, Arden, 975.
——, Edward, 975.
Carmichael, Archibald, 391.
Carolana, 773.
Carpenter, Henry, 842.
Carolina, 862, 950. *See also* North Carolina, South Carolina.
list of Governors, *p.* 794.
appointment of officials, 2, 639, 1145, *p.* 811.
colonists for, 9.
suppression of piracy, 142.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162.
French refugees sent to, 191.
charter threatened, 209, 1002.
illicit trade to, 237, 747, 798. *p.* 432.
ships for, 364, 467, 577, 860, 1053.
spiriting to, 390.
to be put in a state of defence, 884.
salary of Governor, *p.* 432.
naval stores from, *p.* 466.
Acts disallowed, 1002, *p.* 614, 1294. *p.* 832.
Church in, 1002, 1106, *p.* 832.
dispute with Virginia, 1079, *p.* 614, 1106.
trade with Indians, 1106, 1145.
small importance of trade to, 1145.
British manufactures taxed, 1294.
seal for, *p.* 779.
boundaries of, *p.* 802.
Carolina, 390.
Carolina Merchant, pink, 860(5).
Carr, Nicholas, 1301.
——, Sir Robert, 1.
——, Samuel, 857.
Carter, John, 1193.
——, Robert, *pp.* 824–5.
——, William, 848, 1329, *pp.* 771, 809.
Carter, 1053, *pp.* 623–4.
Carteret, Dame Elizabeth, 3.
Carteret, Sir George, 3.
——, John, Lord, *p.* 708, 1336.
Carver, John, 1067, 1287, *p.* 812
Cary, John, 364(54, 57).
——, Richard, 364(42).
Cassally, Andrew, 1292.
Castillo, Don St. Iago del, 298, 347.
Castle Island, Boston, 244, 951.
Catalena, a negress, 1065.
Cater, Mr. of Lincoln's Inn, 1128, 1129.
Catherine. *See Katherine*.
Caulfield, Major, 1231.
Cayman Islands, 121.
Ceane, Henry, 860(2).
Chadwick, Capt. Robert, 1158.
Chalopin, Capt. Michael (*or* Balopin), 332.
Chamberlain, Mrs. Butler, *p.* 579, 1154.
——, Clifford, 272.
——, David, 1290.
——, Dorothy, 1025, 1129.
——, Edward, 1080.
——, Dr. Hugh, *p.* 58.
——, John, 980.
——, Middleton, 1025, 1129, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, death of, 1140.
——, Oriana. *See* Crowe, Oriana.
——, Richard, 13.
——, Tankerville, 1290.
——, William, 858.
——, Sir Willoughby, 1080, 1290.
——, Lord (1703), 895.
Chambers, John, 1087.
Chambré, Sieur de, 116.
Chammorel, Monsieur de, *p.* 758.
Champante, John, 860(4).
Chancellor, Lord, 254, 1046, *p.* 568.
Chanley, Edward, 1334.
Chaplain *or* Chaplin, Charles, 1153, *pp.* 811–12.
——, Robert, 749, 810.
Chapman, John, 364(31).
——, Robert, 697.
Chappel Plantation, 1080.
Charles II, death of, 171.
Charles, 860(10), 915(6), 975, *p.* 545.
Charles the Second, 592, 634.
Charleston (S.C.), 747, 1106.
Charlestown (Mass.), 491.

Chateau Renault, Monsieur de, *p.* 407, 1277.
H.M.S. *Chatham*, 525.
Chebucto (N.S.), 1299.
Cheek, Thomas, Lieutenant of the Tower, 117.
Cheeke, Robert, 274(7, 9).
Chelsea, Royal Hospital at, 886.
Cheltenham, tobacco grown in, 299.
Cherbourg, 860(5).
Cherubin, 467(36).
Cheseldyn, Kenelm, 383.
Chester, 379, 470.
Chester, Edward, 1142, 1226, 1305.
——, ——, jun., 1305.
——, William, 260, 900.
——, ——, jun., 900, 1025.
Chester, 577(20), 580, 588, 1248.
Chesterfield, Philip, second Earl of, added to Committee, 1.
H.M.S. *Chichester*, 903.
Child, Richard, *p.* 545.
Childermas, John, *p.* 834.
Chilton, Edward, 739, 944.
——, ——, suspended, 981.
Chimay, Monsieur and Company, 161.
Chittleton, Hennelan, *p.* 814.
Choppin, John, *p.* 817.
Christ Church (Barbados), 538, 1279.
Christopher, Richard, 913.
Chud, Samuel, *p.* 840.
Church. *See also* under separate Colonies.
in Plantations, 31, 214.
declaration of indulgence issued, 226.
petition of London Quakers, 542.
titles in prayer book changed at Union with Scotland, 1023.
Lutherans sent to Colonies, 1062.
privilege of appeal in clerical cases, 1168.
proposed colonial episcopate, 1214.
Churchill, William, *pp.* 824–5.
Churchill River (H.B.C.), *p.* 133.
Churchouse, Simon, 1087.
Circassia, tobacco from, *p.* 488.
Claisby, Capt. Thomas, 1048.
Clarendon, Edward, First Earl of, 317.
——, Henry, Earl of, 1, 207.
Clarke *or* Clerk, George, *pp.* 821–2.
——, James, 364(64).
——, John, 1071, 1133, 1249.
——, Judah, 190.
——, Robert, Governor of Bahamas, 190.
——, Thomas, 860(5), *pp.* 707, 811–2.
——, ——, jun., 1249.
——, William, 274(12), 467(59), 975, *p.* 545.
——, Wylde, 586.
Clark's Island (New England), 884.
Clarkson, Matthew, 325, 744.
Clay, James, 467(1).
——, Steven, 44.
Clayton, Richard, *p.* 815.
——, Robert, 1210.
——, William, 975.
Clear, Henry, *p.* 624.
Cleeves, William, 1265.
Cleland, William, 1022, 1038, 1157, *pp.* 808–9.
Clement, Simon, 1330.
Clerk. *See* Clarke.
Cleverly Point (St. Kitts), *p.* 407.
Clifford, Jeronimy, 551.
Clifton, Capt., 1072.
Clippingdale, John, 191.
Coates, Capt. Charles, 586, 748.
——, Elizabeth, 748.
Cobb, Joshua, 928.
Cobbett, Thomas, 364(107).
Cobham, Richard, Viscount, 1300.
Cochrane, Archibald, 751, 1340, *pp.* 807, 827.
——, John, 751, *p.* 816.
——, Robert, 751.
——, William, 751.
Cock, George, *p.* 545.
——, James, 860(2).
——, Joshua, *p.* 545.
——, Walter, 975, *p.* 545.
——, William, 364(57), *p.* 825.
Cockburn, William, 1286.
Cockey, Thomas, 1339.
Cockridge, John, *p.* 764.
Codd, Colonel St. Leger, 88.
Codlin, Jonathan, 414.
Codrington, Christopher, senior, 386–7, 402–3, 519, 573, 629, 647, 685, 694, 710, 751, 1235, *pp*, 805, 815–6, 822.

Codrington, Christopher, senior, commission and instructions, 481, 771, *p.* 796.
——, ——, takes St. Kitts, 489.
——, ——, death of, 718.
——, ——, jun., 799, 829, 837, 852, *p.* 407, 932, 1225, 1274, *pp.* 799, 805–6, 815–6, 822, 845.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 738, 771. *p.* 797.
——, ——, transport for, 973.
——, ——, complaints against, 839, 844–5.
——, ——, losses in war, *p.* 647.
——, ——, grant to, *p.* 836.
——, ——, his bequests, 1307.
——, Col. William, son of Christopher, jun., 1096, 1197, 1274, *pp.* 805–6.
——, William, of Antigua, *pp.* 805–6.
Codrington, 916.
Coffin, Ebenezer, 1017.
——, Peter, *p.* 818.
Colbeck, John, 199, *p.* 811.
——, Robert, 199.
Colchester, *p.* 545, 1161.
Colchester Adventure, 1053, *pp.* 623–4.
Cole, James, 364(130), 467(9).
——, John, 799.
——, Michael, 860(4, 9).
——, Robert, 2, 364(97, 107).
——, Simon, 364(2, 69), 860(4).
——, William, Secretary of Virginia, 325, 478.
Cole and Been galley, 798.
Coleraine, 577(21).
Collet, Daniel, 831.
Colleton, Elizabeth, 1096.
——, James, 763, 1022, *pp.* 808–9.
——, Sir John, 763, 1254, *p.* 792.
——, John, 1096, 1254.
——, Sir Peter, 763.
——, Peter, junior, 763.
Collingwood, Francis, *pp.* 797, 805, 815, 816, 822.
Collins, John, 1139.
Colwell, George, 313, 364(47).
Comeley, Henry, *p.* 624.
Commissary General, 364(43, 57), 721.
Commissioners for General Gaol Deliveries, 153.
Commissioners of the Navy, 364 (16, 49, 68, 110, 117, 129–30), 380, 382, 412, 467(4, 9, 13), 500, 525, 631, 636, 714, 865, 867, 898, 908, 1190.
Commissioners of prizes, 324, 344, 361, 525, 888, 1008, 1133.
Commissioners of the Revenue (Ireland), 137, 155.
for sick and wounded seamen, and exchange of prisoners of war, 332, 364(77), 414, 464, 592, 679, 942, 1114.
for Trade and Plantations, appointed, v., 632.
for Transportation, 364(50, 88), 477, 570, 1183.
Committee of Trade and Plantations, appointments to, 1, 170.
reorganised, 249, 275.
Committee for plantation appeals, appointed, 657.
development of, VI.–XI.
Compear, Leonard, 188, 758.
Compier, Robert, 187.
Compton, John, 274(12), 364(48).
Concord, 364(19, 131), 467(8, 40, 65, 67), 975, *p.* 623.
Coney, Richard, 175, 243, 271.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 167, *p.* 793.
——, William, 412.
Congnard, David, 412.
Congreve, William, 1286.
Conly, S., 593.
Connecticut, 230, *p.* 444.
charter of, 194, 278, 667.
salary of Governor, *p.* 432.
Treat and Allen made Councillors, *p.* 811.
Act against Quakers disallowed, *p.* 832.
appeals from, 733–734, 913.
Attorney General proposed for, 639.
complaints concerning, 940, 952.
trade in, 162, *p.* 794.
illicit trade in, 815, *p.* 432.
piracy in, 815.
Indians in, 925, 1289.
petition for incorporation of Narragansett, 143.

Connecticut—*cont.*
boundary dispute with N.Y., 784.
defence of, 495, 830, 884.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
refuses aid to Massachusetts Bay, 922.
Consent, 364(57).
Constable, Captain, *pp.* 689–90.
——, William, *p.* 112.
Constantine, *p.* 623.
Constant Love, 364(14).
Constant Thomas, 364(82).
Contee, John, *p.* 814.
Content, 859.
Convoys. *See* under separate plantations.
Conway, Edward Earl of, 86.
Coode, John, 383.
——, Mary, 995.
——, Captain Peter, 995.
Cook. *See also* Cock.
Cook, Bernard, 1242, 1334, 1343.
——, Sir John, 1068.
——, Joshua, 975.
——, Richard, 364(82), *p.* 816.
——, Sarah, 1242, 1343.
——, Thomas, 213.
——, William, 299, *p.* 764.
Cooper, George, *p.* 757.
——, John, 577(5).
Copley, John, 1067.
——, Lionel, Governor of Maryland, 438, 493, 497, 545, 1042, *p.* 797, *p.* 813.
——, ——, passage for, 416.
——, ——, salary of, 420, 556.
——, ——, death of, 556.
——, ——, junior, 556.
Copp, William, 1064.
Coram, Thomas, *p.* 714.
Corbet, John, Governor of Maryland, 1121, *p.* 805, *p.* 814.
——, ——, instructions, *pp.* 630, 798.
——, Thomas, 364(97).
Corbin, Gawen, 1156, 1327.
——, John, 364(2, 69).
——, Thomas, 860(5), 975.
Corbin, 915, 975, *p.* 545.
Cork, 274(10), 364(29, 55), 467(35), 477, 859, 860(2, 5).
Corlet, Robert, 1243.
Cornbury, Edward, Lord, 412, 859, 875, *p.* 454, *p.* 460, *p.* 481, 960, 1033, 1070, *p.* 818, *pp.* 820–1.
——, ——, appointed Governor of New York, 830.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 890, *pp.* 800–1.
——, ——, salary of, *p.* 831.
——, ——, report on fortifications of New York, 898.
——, ——, appeal against, 1041.
——, ——, grant to, *p.* 850.
Cornish, John, 364(38).
Coronation, 459, 568.
Corsley, John, *p.* 811.
Corso, Captain John, 185.
Cortland, Stephen, 593, *p.* 820.
Corunna, 562, 608, 631.
Cornwall, 823.
——, Robert, 110.
Cornwallis, Charles, Baron, *p.* 215.
Cosley, John, 412.
Cotterell, John, *p.* 545.
Cotton, Thomas, 785.
Couch, Thomas, 502.
Coulthurst, Thomas, 1161.
Councils, Colonial, nominations to, dismissals from, &c. *See* Appendix II, and under individual colonies.
Council of Trade, appointed v., 632.
Count de Paix, 1258.
Courland, Duke of, 138, 736.
Coursey, William, *p.* 814.
Courteen, Mindert, 434.
Courts, John, *pp.* 813–4.
Cousins *or* Cousens, John, 843.
——, ——, jun., 843.
—— *or* Cozens, Samuel, *p.* 545, *p.* 623, 1083.
Covell, Richard, 234.
Cowes, 364(18), 470, 577(27), 860(9).
——, Elizabeth, 816.
——, James, 816.
Cowley, Capt. Edward, 1117.
Cowslip, 915(2, 5).
Cox, Sir Charles, 1329.
Cox, Charles, 412, 860(2).
——, Daniel, 251, 354, 412, 773, 1070, *pp.* 818–9.
——, Edmond 251.

Cox, Samuel, Councillor of Barbados, 946, 1328, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, complaints against, 1021.
——, ——, quarrel with Mitford Crowe, 1047, *p.* 578.
——, ——, quarrel with Robert Lowther, 1329, 1335.
——, Thomas, jun., 1186.
Crabb, Laurence, *p.* 806.
Cranfield, Edward, 59, 83, *p.* 808.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 799.
——, ——, petition against, 156.
——, ——, leave of absence, 158.
——, ——, appointed to Barbados, 528.
Cranfield, frigate, *p.* 624.
Craven, Charles, appointed, *p.* 794.
——, William, Earl of, 1, 1004, 1232.
Crawford, Thomas, *p.* 818.
Cray, James, 634.
Creagh, David, 1133.
Creech, John, 467(57).
Crey, John, *pp.* 806–7.
——, William, 412.
Crisp, Major Joseph, 403, *pp.* 822–3.
——, Samuel, 422, *p.* 807.
Crispin, James, 860(2).
Crissoope, William, 1053.
Croft, Mary, 984.
Crofts, Thomas, 860(5).
Crook, Samuel, *pp.* 822–3.
Crosse, John, 798.
Crossley, Charles, 1114.
Crouch, William, 364(121), 467(78).
Crow, *p.* 546.
Crowder, 859.
Crowe, Captain, 364(19), 1139.
——, —, of Montserrat, *p.* 815.
Crow *or* Crowe, Mitford, Governor of Barbados, 973, 1013, 1093, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, instructions, 808. *p.* 792.
——, ——, transport of, 863.
——, ——, quarrel with S. Cox, 1047, *p.* 578.
——, ——, law suits of, 1080, 1154.
——, ——, complaints against, 1075–6, 1081–2, 1101.
——, ——, grant to, disallowed, *p.* 830.
——, Oriana, 1080, 1154.
Crowley, Mary, 1175.
Crown, John, 813.
Crown, 364(9, 14). *p.* 624.
Cruger, Valentine, 767.
Crump, Nathaniel, 1306, *pp.* 806–7.
Cryer, Benjamin, 947, *pp.* 807–8.
Cuba, ship seized near, 746.
letter to Governor of, 582.
See also Havana.
Culliford, Charles, 860(2).
Culpeper, Alexander 404.
——, Thomas, Lord, 43, 52, 57, 78, 79–80, 84, 178, 320.
——, Lady, 404.
Cullum, Jasper, 975.
Cumberland, 364(70).
Cumby, John, 860(4, 9).
Cunningham, Capt. Alexander, 749.
——, Robert, 747. 1173, 1307, *p.* 822.
Curacoa, clandestine trade with Carolina, *p.* 612.
Curtis, Robert, 467(30).
Custis, Edward, 274(12).
——, John, *pp.* 823–5.
Customs, Commissioners of the, 26, 61, 78, 93, 95, 108, 130, 137, *p.* 58, 155, 162, 186, 191–2, 195, 207, 220–1, 241–2, 270, 274, 298–9, 305, 345, 357, 359, 361 *passim*, 369–70, 374–5, 379, 384–5, 408, 424, 451, 459, 462–3, 467 *passim*, 470–2, 476, 480, 523, 528, 558, 577 *passim*, 579, 608, 612, 635, 659, 696, 708, 725, 745, 765–6, 840, 842, 868, 914, *p.* 465, 993, 1044, *p.* 558, 1120–21, 1162, 1238.
Receiver General of the, 64, 399.
officers of, in plantations, 743.
Cutler, Nicholas, 405.
Cutts, John, Lord, 709.

D

Dade, Thomas, 577(1).
Dains *or* Daimes, Sir William, 975, 1053.
Dalison, Mr., 21.
Daly, John, *pp.* 815–6.

Dampier, Capt. William, 893.
Danby, Thomas, Earl of, 78, 408.
Daniel, George, 1127.
——, Josias, 364(16).
——, Richard, 1306.
——, Thomas, 364(85).
Daniel pink, 860(2).
Dann, John, 634.
Dansey, Thomas, *p.* 624.
Dansie, Thomas, *p.* 545.
Dantzig, *p.* 59.
Darby, John, 1219.
Darien, Scotch Co., 616.
Darnell, Col. Henry, 395.
Darrell, George, 757.
——, John, 757.
——, More, 757.
Dartmouth, 274(7), 364(84), 385, 467 (28), 860(3, 4), 1167.
——, George, Lord, 85.
——, William, Lord, Secretary of State, *p.* 619, 1130, *p.* 642, 1143, 1147, 1155, 1158, 1163, 1181.
Darvall, Thomas, 32.
Davenport, Francis, *pp.* 818–9.
Davers, Sir Robert, 274(7), 364(12), 1329, 1335.
David, 494, 860(2).
David and Joseph, 975, *p.* 545.
Davies, Alice, 1159.
——, Edward, a pirate, 279.
——, William, 1159.
Davis, John, *pp.* 822–3.
Davison, Charles, *p.* 764.
Dawes, Capt. Philip, 597.
Dawkins, Richard, *p.* 811.
Dawley, John. *See* Daly.
Dawson, Joseph, 634.
——, Samuel, 634.
——, William, 971.
Day, John, 1162.
——, Peter, 975.
——, Samuel, 754, 769, *p.* 810.
—— ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 793.
——, ——, passage for, 705.
——, ——, charges against, 753.
——, ——, his death, 997.
——, Sir Thomas, 753, 997.
Deacon, George, *pp.* 818–9.
Deane, James, 364(58).
Deane, John, of London, 1241.
——, Stephen, 157.
——, Thomas, 178.
de Biemer, Isaac, 1251.
de Bonnemere, Paul Minvielle, 1225.
Deerham, Thomas, Consul at Leghorn, 2.
Defiance, 975.
de Kocherthal, Joshua, 1062.
de la Cousay, Aletta, 1225.
Delafoye, Mr., 1261.
Delamaine, Charles, 1065.
——, Wroth, 1065.
Delancey, —, 1222.
de la Noy, Peter, collector at New York, 445.
de la Potherie, Mr. 1110.
Delavall, Thomas, *pp.* 799, 815.
Delawafer, Lionel, a pirate, 279.
Delaware, 885.
Quo Warranto against, 194.
Lord Baltimore's claim to, 198.
river, 1332.
de Medina, Jacob, 1203.
de Meyre, Nicholas, *p.* 820.
de Nampons, Margaret, 1225.
——, Mary, 1225.
Denmark, King of, 112.
Dennet, Alexander, 64.
Denny, Edward, 1157.
——, Martha, 1157.
Depeyster, Abraham, 617, 767, 890, *pp.* 820–22.
Deptford, 9.
Deptford, ketch, 89, 133.
Derbyshire, 1098.
Derham, Sir Richard, 138, 277.
Dering, Sir Edward, 216, 411.
Dering, frigate, 350, 364(108).
Desire, 274(3, 5), 859.
d'Estrées, Count, *p.* 59.
Devonshire, rogues transported from, 82.
trade to Newfoundland, 232.
Dew, George, 480.
de Witt, John, 1326.
——, Mercy, 1326.
——, Thomas, 1326.
Dewsbury, John, *p.* 850.
Diamond, galley, 467(6), *p.* 545.
Diggs, Cole, *p.* 825.

Diggs, Dudley, *pp.* 824–5.
Dingle, Peter, 274(12).
Dispatch brigantine, 859.
Dobbins, Edward, 364(131).
Dockwra, William, 871, 938.
Dolby, Martha, 482.
——, William, 482.
Doliff, James, 860(3).
Dolphin, 64, 195, 364(100, 120), 467(3), 614, 769, 860(2, 3), 915(5), 957, 973, 975, 1053, 1339.
Don Carlos, 859, 975.
Dondee, Peter (a Frenchman), 776.
Dongan, Thomas, 224, 233, 246, 475, 505.
——, ——, petitions for grant of a ship, 525.
——, ——, petition for employment, 1131.
Dorcas, 364(84).
Dorchester Co. (Md.), *p.* 839.
Dorchester gaol, 1087.
Dorn, John, 1021.
Dorothy, 332, 974(3).
Dorrell, Capt. Robert, 587.
Dorsey *or* Dorset, John, *p.* 814.
Doughty, Mr., 21.
Douglas, Capt., of *Arundel*, 1139.
——, Henry, 1306.
——, James, 1299.
——, John, 364(96).
——, Walter, Governor of Leeward Islands, 1141, *pp.* 806, 815, 817, 823.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 797.
——, ——, orders as to trial of Park's murderers, 1143.
——, ——, appeals against, 1197, 1204.
——, ——, complaints against, 1215.
——, ——, trial of, 1247, *p.* 689*sq.*
——, ——, imprisonment of, *p.* 652.
Dover, 385, 467(5), 470.
Dover Merchant, 860(4).
Dow, Henry, *p.* 818.
Dowles, Giles, 81.
Dowley, William, 1247, *p.* 689.
Down, William, 634.
Downes, Richard, 947, 1099, *p.* 604, *p.* 767.
Downing, Sir George, 93.
——, Patrick, *p.* 810.
D'Oyley, Charles, 1100.
——, Cope, 1100.
——, ——, jun., 1100.
——, Robert, 1100.
H.M.S. *Dragon*, 1170.
Drake, Thomas, 860(2).
Drake, 209, 296.
Drax, Henry, sen., 1096.
——, ——, jun., 1096.
Dreadnought, 433.
Drysdale, John, *p.* 545.
Dryver, John, 414.
Dublin, 137, 364(43), 577(4).
Du Bois, Thomas, 900.
Dudgeon, John, Secretary of Bermuda, 742.
Dudlestone, Sir John, 364(48, 88).
Dudley, Joseph, Governor of New England, 700, *p.* 390, 861, 867, 889, *pp.* 431–2, 899, *p.* 454, 925, 940, *p.* 481, 1074, *pp.* 818, 820.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 901, *pp.* 799–800.
——, ——, appointment of, 830.
——, ——, powers over Rhode Island, 917.
——, ——, complaints against, 1029.
——, ——, grant to, *p.* 847.
——, Captain Joseph, 364(51), 467 (57).
——, Sir Matthew, 412.
——, Thomas, 860(9).
Duke, Henry, *p.* 824.
——, Robert, 975.
Duly, Thomas, 860(6).
Dumbarton frigate, 423.
Dummer, Jeremiah, 1299, 1300, *p.* 713.
Duncan, James, 467(5), 915(4).
Dunckley, Robert, 860(5), 916.
Dunckley, *p.* 624.
Duncombe, Thomas, *p.* 805.
Dunkirk, 614.
Dunkirk, man-of-war, 566.
Dupin, Nicholas, 736.
Duport, John, *p.* 823.
——, Stephen, 201, 486, 679, 1235, *p.* 823.
——, ——, his losses, 1069.
Durham, 364(46).

Durham Yard, 577(20).
Dutch. *See* Holland.
Dutton, Sir Richard, Governor of Barbados, 50, 96, 138, 197.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 16, *p.* 792.
——, ——, transport of, 21.
——, ——, salary, 71.
——, ——, complaints against, 69, 115, 169, 180.
——, ——, church books embezzled by, 31, 293.
——, Mr., 21.
Dyer, William, 47, 195.
Dymock, William, 979.

E

Eagle, 467(69, 72, 73), 1053, 1161.
Earl, Charles, 1191.
——, John, 1057.
——, Joseph, 364(65), 488.
——, Sarah, 1057.
Eason, Robert, 860(7).
Easthampton (N.Y.), 1222.
East India Co., 86, 179, 634, 726, *p.* 854.
East India Merchant, 459.
East Indies, convoy for ships from, 300.
regulation of trade, 470.
piracy in, 634, 726, *p.* 726.
East New Jersey. *See* New Jersey.
Eden, Charles, *p.* 802.
Edgcombe, Leonard, 274(2), 350, 364(32, 108).
Edgeley, William, 975.
Edgington, Egginton *or* Eginton, John, 846, 900, 1025.
——, Sarah, 900.
Edlyne, Edmond, 1166, *pp.* 812–3.
Edmondson, John, *p.* 839.
——, Thomas, *p.* 839.
Edward and Francis, 577(26).
Edward and Mary, 364(95), *p.* 545.
Edwards, Talbot, 447, 697.
——, Thomas, 392.
Edwin, Sir Humphrey, 412.
Egerton, John, *p.* 840.
Ekins, Lieut., 1083.
Eldredge, Joseph, 467(74).
Elinor ketch, 364(61).
Elizabeth, 35, 274(7), 364(93), 577(4, 5, 20), 859, 860(4), 975, *pp.* 545-6.
Elizabeth Town (N.J.), 641.
Elizabeth and Ann, 364(56), 859.
Elizabeth and Catherine, 274(8), 872.
Elizabeth and Martha, *pp.* 545, 624.
Elizabeth and Mary, 467(42), 860(4), *p.* 623.
Elletson, Roger, 205, 277, 426.
Elliot, Diana, 208.
——, Elizabeth, 1057.
——, James, 1334.
——, John, 208.
——, Mary, 880.
——, Robert, *p.* 818.
——, Stephen, 467(55), 572, 880.
——, Thomas, 1057.
Ellis, James, 860(2).
——, Robert, *p.* 817.
——, Thomas, 364(83).
——, William, *p.* 624.
Elrington, Col. Roger, Lieut-Governor of Nevis, 842, *p.* 799.
Elton, Andrew, 364(18), 860(5).
Elton galley, *p.* 623.
Ely, Thomas, 467(55).
Elye, Gersham, 1184.
Embargo, 171, 270, 274, 364, 451, 467, 577, 620, 859-60, 915, 974, 1312.
in plantations, 861, 916, 975, 1053, *p.* 623.
Emberby, Simon, 364(19).
Emery, Priscilla, 1031.
Emett, James, 744.
Employ, 860(2).
Employment, 859.
Endeavour, 467(14), 859, 860(6), *p.* 545.
England, Edward, a pirate, *p.* 778.
Ennals, Thomas, *p.* 814.
Erle, Lieut.-General Thomas, *p.* 802.
Evnley, Sir Edward, 1254.
Escape, 364(107).
Essex Co. (Mass. Bay), *p.* 841.
(N.J.), 641.
Essex frigate, 859.
Essex Love, *p.* 545.
Estridge, John, *pp.* 822–3.

Estwick, Christopher, 949.
——, Nathaniel, 1083.
European, 467(44, 78, 80).
Evans, John, 744, *p.* 802.
Evans *or* Evance, Sir Stephen, 550, 631, 755.
——, William, 860(5). *p.* 545.
Everard, Thomas, 364(13).
Everden, Aaron, 563, 860(5).
Eversden, Benjamin, 1306.
Everson, Samuel, 860(2).
Every, Henry(*alias* Bridgeman), 634, 646.
Exchange ketch, 586, 859, 860(2).
Exeter, 379, 467(31), 470, 509, 860(5).
Expectation, 44, 916.
Expedition, 44, *p.* 545.
Experience and Susanna. 838.
Experiment, 577(20), 586.
Eyles, Francis, 364(19, 131), 707.
——, Joseph, 1329.
Eyre, Robert, Solicitor General, *p.* 551, 1085, *p.* 616.
Eyres, Matthew, 82.
Eyton, James, 361.

F

Fairfax, Katherine, Lady, 404.
——, Thomas, Lord, 404, 1098.
H.M.S. *Falcon*, 225, 536, 584.
Falconer, Charles, 634, 646.
——, John, 1053.
Falconier, Captain, *alias* Ulrick, 608.
Falkland, Anthony, Viscount, 234.
Fallony, Jonathan, 860(2).
Falmouth, 300, 364(75), 370, 385, 577 (28), 859.
(Antigua), 1272, *p.* 827.
Fame, 893, 1053, 1158.
Fancy, 634.
Farmer, Katherine, 846.
——, John, 816, 846, *p.* 808.
Farneley, Thomas, 325.
Farquharson, John, 1334.
Faulkinham, John, *p.* 546.
Fawket, James, 45.
Fay, John, 467(44).
Fellowship, 364(107).
Ferdinando, Francisco, 746.
Ferryland (Nfd.), 358, 865, 1072.
attacked by French, 598.
plundered by French, *p.* 540.
disputed possession of, 1048.
stores for, 1139.
Fibber, Caleb, 706.
Fidelia, 467(72).
Field, Thomas, 980.
Fifield, Abraham, 364(8).
Finch, Hon. Heneage, Solicitor General, 5, 86.
——, Thomas, 1153.
——, William, *p.* 623.
Finlay, Robert, 1165.
Fish, William, 1087.
Fisher, Francis, *p.* 515, *pp.* 623–4.
——, William, 40.
Fisher, 577(8), 1289.
Fitzgerald, Andrew, 1165.
——, Redmond, 157.
Fitzherbert, Mr., 21.
Fitz Hugh, William, *p.* 825.
Flanders, 1087, *p.* 749.
Fleet, Sir John, 500.
Fleming, John, of Barnstaple, 271(7).
——, Dr. William, 569.
Fletcher, Benjamin, Governor of New York, 364(91), 434, 464, 469, 539, 593, 604, 638, 642–4, 776, 954, *p.* 820.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *pp.* 801–2.
——, ——, New Jersey and Pennsylvania placed under, 437.
——, ——, transport for, 441.
——, ——, charges against, 721, 744.
——, ——, his land grants annulled. 1062.
——, Capt. John, 704.
——, Mary, 704.
Flint, Henry, 1298.
Florida, Cape, 950.
Florida, gulf of, 1004, 1060.
Flying Horse, 467(67).
Flypse *or* Flypson, Frederick. *See* Philips.
Fogg, Thomas, 975, *p.* 623.
Forbes, William, 1334.
Ford, Bridget, claim against Penn, 1040.

Ford, Henry, 794–5.
——, John, 274(2).
——, Peter, of Rotherhithe, 1296.
——, Philip, 1046.
H.M.S. *Foresight*, 592.
Forest, Gabriel de la, 679.
Forrest, Edward, 860(4).
Forrester, Edmond, *p.* 545.
——, Thomas, 139.
Forster, John, 860(2).
——, Miles, 744, *p.* 710.
——, Rebecca, *p.* 710.
Fort Nelson (H.B.C.), *p.* 133, 679.
Fort St. Andrew (W. Africa), *p.* 58.
Fort William (Nfd.), 1139.
Fort William and Mary (N.H.), 1074.
Fort William Henry (N.Y.), 526.
Fortescue, William, 1279.
Fortitude, 974(2), *p.* 545.
Fortune, 502, *p.* 624.
Forward, Jonathan, 1339.
Fosdick, Samuel, 913.
Foster, Jacob, 412.
——, Matthew, 861.
——, Thomas, 860(5).
Foulis, Capt., 577(11).
Fountain, 138.
Fowle, William, 1053, *p.* 546.
Fowler, Christopher, 260, 577(26), 900.
Fox, Anthony, *p.* 816.
——, Stephen, 525.
——, William, *p.* 815.
Fox, 439.
Fox Island (Nfd.), 1139.
Foxcroft, Isaac, 234.
Foxon, Col., 1303.
H.M.S. *Foye*, 1158.
Fraise, Catherine, 1225.
France, Paul de Barillon, Ambassador of, 109, 150.
——, John, Earl of Stair, Ambassador to, 1277.
France, war with, 286, 467(79), 627, *p.* 472.
——, declaration of, 860(8).
——, in Bahamas, 873, 1004, 1232.
——, in Barbados, 882.
——, in Hudson's Bay, 284, 350, 414, 679, 704.
——, in Jamaica, 109, 111, 150, 296, 364(96), 628, 1114.
France—*cont.*
——, in Leeward Islands, 287, 499, 521, 870, *p.* 688.
——, in Montserrat, 1141, 1248.
——, in Nevis, 1030, 1069, *p.* 536.
——, in Newfoundland, 577(7), 598, 992, 1001, 1045, *p.* 540, 1051, *p.* 635.
——, in New England, 517, 537, 899, 922.
——, in New York, 278, 442, 469, 475, 525, 539, 593, 637, 643, 898, 960, 1062, 1125.
——, in Pennsylvania, 437, 869.
——, in St. Christopher, 394, 489, 914, 1069, 1220, 1233, 1275.
——, in Virginia, 446, 467(8).
——, in West Indies, 107, 134, 364 (39), 929, 955, 1016, 1037, 1110.
——, peace concluded, 688, 1185.
intrigues with Indians, *p.* 460, 1116.
ravages the Palatinate, 1062.
on the Mississippi, *pp.* 609, 612.
in Canada, 943, 951, 1017, 1062, 1125, 1131, *p.* 609.
garrison of Port Royal restored to, 1170.
exchange of prisoners, 394, 464, *p.* 503.
protestant exiles from, 94, 831.
——, in Jamaica, 106.
——, in Leeward Islands, 258.
——, in New York, 859.
——, in Virginia, 102, 783.
capture of ships by, 344, 364(100), 389, 691, 1114.
capture of ships from, 357, 1028, 1183, 1314.
recapture of ships from, 361, 364(35, 40), 433, 1028, 1113, 1158, 1241.
capture of stores for New York by, 960.
tobacco trade with, 1044.
trade with Newfoundland, 865.
illegal trade with, in West Indies, 480, 589, 1110, 1329.
Francis, Lieutenant Samuel, *p.* 400.
——, Stephen (an Italian), 776.
Francis, 6, 133, *p.* 545.
Francis and Mary, 364(10), *p.* 623.

Francis and Thomas, 444.
Franklyn, Ann, 1295.
——, Mary, 1295.
——, William, 1295.
——, William Henry, 1295.
Franquenay, Monsieur, Lieut.-General of Petit Guaves, 150.
Frederick, 389.
Freeman, William, 127, 845.
Freeman, 64, 364(77).
Freke, Philip, 1162.
French, Anne, 1189.
——. George, 1143, 1239.
——, John, 1189.
——, Philip, outlawed, *p.* 850.
Frennier, Francis, 634.
Frere, John, 1179, 1329, 1334, *p.* 809.
——, Tobias, 378, 953, 989, *pp.* 807–9.
Friendly Society, 467(30).
Friend's Adventure, 467(12, 69, 72–3), 557, 859, 860(2, 4, 9), 975, 1219.
Friend's Goodwill, 975, *p.* 545.
Friendship, 364(5, 20), 467(11, 59), 470, 577(4), 746, 859, 975, *pp.* 545–6, *p*, 624.
Frisby, James, *pp.* 813–4.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 405.
Fry, John, 1204, *pp.* 805, 827.
——, William, *pp.* 815–6.
Frye, John, 364(100).
Fryer, Nathaniel, *p.* 818.
Fryer's Island (New England), 884.
Fuller, Ann, 1280.
——, Charles, 1280.
——, Mary, 1280.
——, Mr., 21.
Fullerton, James, 641.
——, John, 414.
——, Thomas, 939.
Furzer, Benjamin, 636.

G

Gaillardet, Peter, 589.
Galeno, Joseph, 1337.
Gallop, George, 54.
Galway, trade with plantations, 157, *p.* 86, 221, 837, 1219.
Gambia, river, *p.* 58, 1241.
Gamble *or* Gambell, George, 1226.
——, John, *p.* 807.
Gandy, Charles, 1153.
Gardner, John, 274(7), 1213.
Gardner, Captain Robert, 937.
Gardiner, Samuel, *pp.* 799, 816.
Gardner, Thomas, 418, *p.* 819.
Garford, John, 364(42).
Garnett, Colonel John, *pp.* 647, 822–3.
Garrett, John, 253.
Garrish, Richard, 879.
Garvan, Jeremiah, 1230.
Gaschet, Daniel, 1110.
Gascoigne, Stephen, 984, *p.* 807.
Gassaway, Nicholas, 1019.
——, Thomas, 1019.
Gath, Thomas, 763.
Gearish [? Parish], John, *p.* 818.
Gee, Joshua, 860(5), 1299.
——, Mary, 1223.
Genoa Merchant, 210.
George, 274(12), 364(104, 119, 131), 975, *pp.* 623–4.
Gerard, John, *p.* 624.
Gerrish, Richard, *p.* 818.
——, William, *pp.* 815–6.
Gery, Thomas, 1141.
Gery, George, commission of, 297.
Gibbons, William, 1250.
Gibbs, Edward, 299.
——, Henry, 364(61), 1109.
——, John, *p.* 579, *pp.* 807–8.
——, Mr., 21.
——, Thomas, 975.
Gibson, Sir John, 695, 702.
——, —, planter in Nevis, 118.
——, Capt., 562.
Gift, 577(4).
Gift of God, 44.
Gilbert and Anne, 364(7), 859.
Gill, Abraham, 165.
Gillam, Benjamin, 467(63), 577(24).
Gillibrand, Mr., *p.* 581.
——, Nicholas, 819.
Gilligan, Butler, 1080, 1290.
——, Manuel Manasses, *p.* 578, 1080, 1290.
Glasgow, 309.
Gleane, Mr., 21.
Gleave, Thomas, 467(69, 72, 73).

Gloucestershire, tobacco grown in, 7, 38, 81, 299.
Gloucester, 577(11), *p.* 545.
Goar, Thomas, *p.* 817.
Goddard, John, Lieut.-Governor of Bermuda, 544, 624, 753.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 793.
Godin, David, 364(131).
——, Stephen, 860(2).
Godolphin, Sidney, Lord High Treasurer, 365, *p.* 251, 525, 535, 554, 868, 874, 888, 898, *pp.* 443–4, 904, 911, 915, 921, 923, *p.* 460, 936, 1032, 1039, *p.* 535, 1044–5, 1050, 1061, 1068–9, 1074, 1078, *p.* 588, 1092, 1114–6, 1118, 1120.
Godwyn, manor of (St. Christopher), 845.
Gold, Nathaniel, 971.
Golden Lion, 861, 915(4).
Goldingham, John, 202.
Gomersal, Ezekiel, *p.* 813.
Good, John, 975, 1053.
Good Intent, 467(47), 1269.
Good Intention, 221.
Good Success, 467(13).
Goodwill, *p.* 546.
Goodfellow, Robert, 364(90).
Goodman, Charles, 765.
——, John, 860(2).
Goodricke, Sir Henry, 20, 339.
——, Joseph, 770.
Gookin, Charles, 1332, *p.* 802.
——, Samuel, 985.
Gordon, George, of Barbados, 1093.
——, Robert, 1339.
——, Thomas, *pp.* 819–20, 848.
——, William, complaints against, 1310.
Gore, William, 361.
Gorges, Henry, 208.
——, Sir Ferdinando, 1006.
——, Lord, 410.
Gosfright, Francis, 467(32).
Goss, Joseph, 634.
Gottley, Richard, 364(102).
Goulding, Roger, 364(49).
Gouverneur, Abraham, 434, 1251.
Gove, Edward, to be pardoned, 151.
Graffinried, Christopher de, 1103.
Grammont, a pirate, 220.
Grand Canary, 1051.
Grane, William, *p.* 623.
Granville, John Lord, 950.
Granville, 915(4), *pp.* 545–6, *pp.* 623–4.
Graves, Ben, *pp.* 623–4.
——, John, 1232.
——, Thomas, 1004, *p.* 623.
Gravesend, 101, 138, 364(17), 467(61), 860(15), 915(1), 1052.
(Long Island), 110.
Gray, Dorothy, 535.
——, John, 265, 535.
——, Matthew, 1084.
Graydon, Vice-Admiral John, 865, 912.
Grazet, James, 1343.
Great Island (N.H.), 123.
Grecian, Thomas, 44.
Green, —, of New Hampshire, *p.* 818.
Greenberry, Nicholas, *p.* 813.
Greenfield, Thomas, *p.* 814.
Greenhill, David, 1053.
Greenland, 93, 405.
Greenwell, James, 861.
Gregory, John, *p.* 813.
——, Matthew, 1287.
——, Richard, 1188.
——, Susanna, 1188.
Grenville, Sir Bevil, 760, 763, 932, 939, 946–7, 1088, *p.* 808.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 792.
——, ——, presents for, 918.
——, ——, his arbitrary conduct, 949, 978, 1009, 1075.
——, ——, grant to, *p.* 829.
Gretton, Enoch, 949.
Grevell, Silvanus, *p.* 545.
Grey, Henry, 1198.
——, Ralph, Lord, Governor of Barbados, 760, 763, 768, 837, *p.* 405, *p.* 808.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 763, 808, *p.* 792.
——, ——, transport to Barbados, 692.
——, ——, presents for, 707.
——, ——, complaints against, 813.
——, ——, his death, 1198.
Greyhound privateer, 364(41, 42), 859, 915(3), 974(2, 3).
Griffith, Sarah, 1039.

Griffin, Edward, 39.
——, Thomas, 480.
Grimington, Capt. Michael, 350, 364 (108).
Groom, Daniel, *p.* 545, *p.* 624.
Grove, Sylvanus, 860(5).
Guadeloupe, 589, 955, 1037, 1110.
Guernsey, 44, 471.
Guernsey frigate, 150.
Guiball, James, 102.
Guinea, 115.
ships for, 364(76), 467(7, 20, 48), 766, 859, 860(4, 5), 975, 1052–3, 1158.
trade with, 10.
Coast, piracy on, 819.
Guise, Christopher, 281.
Guilford, Francis, Lord, 1309, *p.* 798.
Gull, Richard, 1289.
Gully, Capt., *p.* 636.
Gulston, Mary, 562.
Gundry, John, 861.
Gunman, Capt., 1139.
Guy, Henry, 408, 459, 517.
Guyhard, Francis, 1069.

H

Hackshaw, Robert, 412.
Hacombe, George (a German), 776.
Haggatt, Mary, 1109.
——, Othniel, 1109, 1290.
Haig, Mary, *p.* 710.
Haistwell, Edward, 364(25), 971.
Hales, John, 1053.
Halifax, Charles, *p.* 624.
Hall, Daniel, 1217.
——, John, 361, 860(5), *p.* 814.
——, Joseph, 364(4), 390.
——, Mr., *p.* 778.
——, Peter, 1035.
——, Richard, 32, 141.
——, William, *p.* 819.
Hallam, John, 733–4.
——, Nicholas, 734, *p.* 460.
Hallett, John, 260, 506, 846 900, *pp.* 807–10.
——, Richard, 260, 900.
Hallidge, James, 351.
Halstead, John, 1250.
Hambleton tribe (Bermuda), 750.
Hamburg, 782.
Hamilton, Andrew, 796, 871, 885, *p.* 800.
——, Anne, Duchess of, 500.
——, Lord Archibald, *pp.* 812–3.
——, ——, instructions, 1224, 1284, *p.* 796.
——, ——, complaints against, 1260.
——, ——, his arrears, 1261.
——, John, *pp.* 805–6, 819–20.
——, Walter, 1105, 1143, 1147, 1255, 1281, *p.* 749, 1313, *pp.* 803, 806, 815–7, 822–3.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 797.
——, ——, transferred from St. Christopher to Nevis, 1030.
——, ——, quarrel with Martha Assaillés, 1225.
——, ——, charges against, dismissed, 1239.
——, ——, naturalised, *p.* 836.
——, William, Duke of, 560, 1300.
Hammond, John, *p.* 814.
Hampshire, 577(20), 704.
Hampton (N.H.), 1323.
Hancock, Judith, 712.
——, Richard, 712.
Handasyde, Thomas, Governor of Jamaica, 886, 964, 1018, 1036, 1071, 1127.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 906, 1059, *p.* 796.
——, ——, instructions as to escheats, 1059, 1126.
——, ——, in Newfoundland, 702.
——, ——, illegal conduct of, 1031, 1065.
Hankin, Edward, *p.* 546.
Hankins *or* Hunkins, Mark, *p.* 818.
Hannay, George, 69, 145.
——, James, 966, 1290.
Hanover galley, 860(5).
Hanson, Francis, *p.* 811.
——, Samuel, 69, 169.
Happy Jane, 467(69, 72, 73), 546.
Happy Return, 364(37, 38), 859-60(5)
Happy Union, 859.
Harbour Grace (Nfd.), 1139.

Harcourt, Sir Simon, Attorney General, 1022, *p.* 529, 1044, 1123.
——, ——, Solicitor General, *p.* 198, *p.* 343, 875, 890, 911, 930, 940, *p.* 478, 949, 952, 973, 1002, *pp.* 508-9, 1294.
Hardereen, 229.
Harding, John, 44.
Harford, Thomas, 761, *p.* 810.
Harman, Elizabeth, 929.
——, John, 364(20).
——, Captain William, 929.
Harman, 470.
Harris, Andrew, 980.
——, Charles, 2.
——, George, 413.
——, Lieut. Henry, 829.
——, John, 860(5).
——, Richard, 860(2).
——, Sarah, 1084.
——, William, 1316.
Harrison, Benjamin, 1100, *pp.* 824-5.
——, Francis, *pp.* 821-2.
——, John, 364(13), 1070, *p.* 819.
——, Josias, 977.
——, Captain Mark, 184.
——, Nathaniel, *p.* 825.
——, Richard, *p.* 840.
——, Robert, 1334.
——, Samuel, 364(21).
——, Sarah, 184.
——, Thomas, *p.* 813.
Harrison, *p.* 545.
Harry, an Indian, *p.* 839.
Hart, John, commission and instructions, *p.* 798.
——, ——, leave granted, 1309.
——, Sir Richard, 95.
Hartwell, Henry, *p.* 824.
Harvard College incorporated, *pp.* 841. 843.
Harvey, Hannah, 1245.
——, Henry, 1245.
——, Joseph, 1032.
——, Richard, 860(5).
——, Thomas, 844.
——, William, *p.* 624.
Harvey's Plantations (Nevis), 844.
Haskett, Capt. Elias, Governor of Bahamas, 786, 873, 892.
Hassan, Cutts, *p.* 764.
Hastings, John, 916, 975.
Hastings, 564, 606.
Hatch, Robert, 860(3).
Hathway, James, 274(12).
Hatley, Benjamin, 975.
Havana, 190, 210, 364(105), 1004.
——, prisoners at, 240.
Haviland, —, 101.
Hawk, 433, 566, 1182.
Hawke, Anthony, 467(30).
Hawkins, Isaac, 599, 808.
Hawles, Sir John, Solicitor General, 687, 721, 726, 755-6, 762, 776, 788, 791, 840.
Hayes, Sir James, 234.
——, John, 964.
Hayes River (Hudson's Bay), 704.
Hayfield, Peter, 1083.
Hayman, Captain, 1051.
——, Sir William, 274(7).
Hayne, William, 364(84), 467(28).
Haynes, John, *p.* 829.
——, Joseph, 881.
——, Richard, 274(8), 364(4), 513.
Hayter, Whitfield, 818.
Haywood, Peter. *See* Heywood.
H.M.S. *Hazardous*, 1026.
Heath, James, *p.* 839.
——, Mary, 588.
——, Capt. Thomas, 588.
Heathcote, Caleb, 381, 744, 851, *pp.* 820-22.
——, Gilbert, 274(12), 364(62, 122), 467(22), 577(1), 593, 1213.
——, Josiah, *pp.* 811-2.
——, Samuel, 971.
Heathersall, Burch. *See* Hothersall.
——, John, *p.* 807.
Heart pink, 859.
H.M.S *Hector*, 1110.
Hedges, Sir Charles, 295, 612, 634, 646, 853, 885, *p.* 461, 937, *p.* 481, 968, 992, *p.* 535, 1051, 1068, 1113, 1133.
Helden, John, *p.* 823.
Henbury, *pp.* 545-6.
Henderson, Charles, 204.
Hendricksen, Garrett, 357.
Henley, Lieut. Robert, 968.
Henriques, Manoel, naturalised, 219.
Henriquez, Peter, 364(66).

Henry, 859.
Herbert, Vice Admiral Arthur, afterwards Lord Torrington, 2.
Herbert, 916, 975, *pp.* 545–6.
Hercules, 1053.
Herdman, Capt. Mungo, *p.* 726.
Herefordshire, tobacco in, 7, 38, 81, 299.
Heritage pink, 274(12).
Hermitage, *p.* 624.
Herne, Sir Joseph, 364(84), 405, 412, 467(28, 72).
——, Nathaniel, 467(32).
Hester, 364(43), *pp.* 545, 623–4.
Heydon, Sir John, complaints against, 46.
Heysham, Robert, 577(17), 782, 860(2), 1244, 1329.
Heysham, William, *p.* 577, *p.* 581, 1243–4.
Heyward Hugh, 1053.
Heywood Captain, 91.
——, Peter, 1071, *pp.* 716, 734, 796, 811–3.
Hebbs, Thomas, 412.
Hickman, Rev. Charles, D.D., 372.
Hide, Captain William, 563, 686.
Higgins, Robert, 364(61).
Higginson, frigate, *p.* 624.
Hill, Arthur, *p.* 624.
——, Margaret, 315.
——, Mr., 21.
——, General Thomas, 250, 315, 326, 521, 611, 685.
——, ——, Commission, *p.* 796.
Hilton, Winthrop, *p.* 818.
Hincks, John, *p.* 818.
Hinson, Benjamin, *p.* 810.
——, John, a pirate, 279.
Hiriberry, Monsieur de, *p.* 758.
Hispaniola, 107, 547, 582, 1169, 1258.
seizures by Governor of, 109, 111.
treasure seeking near, 234, 261.
Hite, John, 1035.
Hix, Paul, 357.
Hoar, Edward, 364(55).
Hobson, Thomas, *p.* 757.
Hoddy, Hugh, *p.* 819.
Hodges, Anthony, *p.* 799, *p.* 815.
——, Thomas, 808, 1009, 1010.
Hodgings, John, 1034.
Hodgson, Daniel, 1296.
Hodson, Daniel, 274(15).
Hog Island (R.I.), 987.
Holberton, William, 860(5).
Holder, John, 816, 848, 1014, 1022, 1055, *p.* 809.
——, Margaret, 848.
——, Melaliah, 816.
——, Richard, 586.
Holdsworth, Capt. Arthur, 1051.
Hole Haven, 364(63), 459.
Holford, Robert, *p.* 451.
Holland, West India Company of, 15.
St. Eustatius and Saba restored to, 24.
Ambassador from, 24, 295, 344, 357, 608.
in Tobago, *pp.* 58–9.
in West Indies, 229.
illegal trade of, 231, *p.* 612.
ships to and from, 274(10), 364(120), 459, 467(5), 577(27).
to be assisted against French, 334.
vessels captured from French by, 344, 357, 1241.
surrender of Surinam to, 551.
Ambassador to, 551, 608, 690
ship *Isaac* seized by, 608.
powder imported into Massachusetts from, 864.
its vessels not to be molested, 933.
men of war of, 1044, 1052.
Holland, —, of Barbados, 206.
——, George, 364(58).
——, John, 364(20), 412.
——, Captain Roger, 1091.
——, Thomas, *pp.* 445, 623–4.
——, William, *pp.* 814, 840.
Hollister, Edward, 975, *p.* 545.
——, Lawrence, 975.
Holloway, James, 172.
Holmes, John, 1301.
——, Sir Robert, *p.* 58, 279.
——, William, 598, 1301.
Holms, Tempest, 1344.
Holt, Col. Henry, 327, 570, 621, 685.
——, Sir John, 544, 702, 1087–8, *p.* 797.
——, Martha, 984.
——, Richard, 984.
Honduras, illegal trade from, 766.
Bay, 185.

Honest Endeavour, *p.* 545, *p.* 623.
Hooper, Robert Lettice, 1242.
Hope, the, 459, 514.
Hope, 364(6, 86, 89, 131), 467(6, 26), 563, 566, 860(1, 5).
Hopefor, 860(4, 9).
Hope for Betty, *p.* 545.
Hopegood, Anne, 1067.
Hopewell, 364(58), 467(37, 63), 853, 859.
Horne, John, *p.* 816.
Horse Guards, the, 669.
Horton (Northumberland), 1198.
Horton, John, 467(71).
——, Richard, alderman of Liverpool, 467(51, 55).
Horwood, Capt., *p.* 778.
Hosea, a Spanish Indian, 1171.
Hosier, Charles, 860(5).
Hoskyns, Sir John, 406.
Hothersall *or* Heathersall, Burch, 1198, *pp.* 807–8.
Houblon, Sir James, 562.
Hoxon, Walter, 1053.
Howard of Effingham, Francis, Lord, 130, 171, 173, 203, 279, 320, 418, *p.* 803.
——, ——, appointed Governor of Virginia, 128.
——, ——, leave of absence granted, 256.
——, Sir Philip, 187, *p.* 795.
——, Samuel, 405.
Howson, Leonard, *p.* 757.
Hubbard, John, Sheriff of Bermuda, 333.
——, Richard, 860(4), *p.* 546, *p.* 624.
——, Samuel, 603.
Huddy, Charles, 1266.
Hudson river, 784, 1062.
Hudson's Bay, war with French, 284, 297, 414, 679, 704.
forts and factories in need of relief, 350, 467(77).
regulation of trade with, 463, 470.
Company, 161, 216, 253.
——, ships of, 274(2), 364(32, 36, 108), 467(29, 77).
——, convoy (1690), 350.
——, letters of marque for, 284.
——, monopoly of, 86, 255, 297.
Hudson's Bay frigate, 364(108).
Hudson's Strait, *p.* 133.
Hugg, John, *pp.* 819–20.
Huling, John, 44.
Hull, 364(33, 86).
Humphreys, Sir William, 1213
Hun, Thomas, *p.* 624.
Hunkin, Richard, *p.* 545.
Hunkins, John, 44.
Hunlock, Edward, *p.* 818.
Hunt, Capt., 1122.
——, Charles, 860(2).
——, Lieut. Daniel, 821.
——, John, *pp.* 545–6.
——, Thomas, 1053.
——, William, *pp.* 784–5.
Hunter, Robert, 1168, *pp.* 819, 825.
——, ——, commissions and instructions, *p.* 609, 1125, 1137, *pp.* 800–801, 803.
——, ——, imprisonment in France, *p.* 585.
——, ——, petition for a grant of land, *p.* 773.
——, ——, his clemency, 1171.
——, ——, petition for repayment, 1227.
——, ——, quarrels with Assembly as to permanent revenue, 1136.
——, ——, quarrels with New Jersey, 1174.
——, ——, complaints against, 1222, 1266, 1268.
——, ——, petition for arms, 1230.
Hurst, Robert, 1053.
——, Thomas, 975.
Husbands, Margaret, 1129.
——, Richard, 1129.
Hutching, Nicholas, 860(18).
Hutchins, Charles, *pp.* 813–4.
——, John, 875, *p.* 850.
——, Mary, 1071.
——, Samuel, 860(5).
——, William, 1071.
Hutchinson, Archibald, 1083.
——, Eliakim, 161.
——, Elisha, 251, 1119.
——, Jerediah, 1083.
——, John, 44.
Hyde, Edward, of N. Carolina, 1145, *p.* 802.

Hyde, John, 364(70), 915(4), 916, 975, 1053.
——, Richard, 364(54).
——, Robert, 210.
Hynde, William, *p.* 690.

I

I'Anson, William, *p.* 635.
Ilfracombe, 860(1, 2).
Inchequin, William, Earl of, 323, 330, 342, 364(111), 372, 467(35).
——, ——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 795.
Inchiquin, 364(76).
Incledon, Robert, 1240.
Increase, 364(35).
Indentured servants, 82, 90, 99, 101, 118, 153, 281, 683, 693, 703, 729, 1339.
registry for, 99, 281.
India. *See* East Indies.
Indian Harry, *p.* 839.
Indian King, 974(2).
Indians, of Canada, 951, 961, 1017, 1125, 1131.
of Carolina, 1106, 1145, 1155.
of Connecticut, 925, 1289.
of Hudson's Bay, *p.* 133, 364(36).
in Leeward Islands, 61.
in London, 1116.
of Maine, 177.
of Maryland, 48.
in New England, 177, 431, 517, 676, *p.* 443, 922, 1259.
in New York, 338, 637, 954, 1062, 1116, 1136, 1236,
——, presents for, 318, 593, 643, 961, 1061.
——, missionaries sent among, 898.
——, incited by French priests, 898.
in Nova Scotia, 899.
of Virginia, *p.* 585, 1271.
Western, trade with, 1106.
Industry, 44, 467(59), 859, 860(9).
Ingoldesby, Col. Richard, 434, 469, 898, *p.* 819.
Ingoldesby, Col. Richard, commission in New York revoked, 996, 1104.
Ingram, Samuel, *p.* 545, *p.* 624.
Instructions as to ships coming in convoys, 470.
for expedition to Jamaica, 581.
as to Naval Offices in plantations, 723.
as to deserters, 935.
as to stores, 956.
as to Acts to be reserved, 1271.
as to bills of credit, 1293.
as to pirates, *p.* 725.
See also Appendix I, and under individual Governors.
Inverser, Henry, *p.* 545.
Ireland, 313, *p.* 214, 525, 696.
Ireland, Lord Lieutenant of, 137, 155, 157, 1091.
Lord Justices of, 364(43).
Commissioners of the Revenue in, 207, 837.
trade to Plantations, 137, *pp.* 86-7, 274(10), 345, 364 *passim*, *p.* 207, 451, 467(17, 75), 558, 613, 859, 860(2, 3, 5), 915,(2, 4) 916, 975, 1315. *See also* Galway.
illegal trade with Carolina, 237.
duty on tobacco imported, 155.
tobacco seized in, 157.
quit rents in, 43.
Every the pirate in, 634.
war in, 303, 402, 477, 698, *p.* 749.
Irish in St. Christopher, *p.* 569.
Irish, John, *p.* 815.
——, William, *p.* 816.
Iroquois. *See* Indians.
Irvine, Charles, 1290, 1338.
Isaac, Samuel, 364(11).
Isaac brigantine, 608, 859.
Isabella, 364(70).
Isle of Buys (Nfd.), 1139.
of May, 364(131), 467(11), 860(3, 5).
of Wight, 364(120), 467(26), 696, 860(2, 6).
Islington, 984.
Italy, 232.
Ive, John, 614.
Ivy, Ann, 562.
——, John, 364(22).
——, Col. William, 144, 342.
——, ——, jun., 342.

J

Jackson, Benjamin, 636.
——, Joseph, *p.* 546.
——, Mr., minister in Newfoundland, *p.* 400.
——, Robert, *p.* 546.
Jamaica, 11, 39, 91, 323, 330, 406, 455, 536, 551, 565, 623, 708, 777, 880, 903, 934–5, 1032A, 1152, *p.* 695.
list of Governors, *pp.* 794–6; *and see* Carlisle.
Governor's salary in, 772.
illegal conduct of Governor Handasyde, 1031, 1065.
actions of the Duke of Albemarle negatived, 273, 277.
appointments of councillors, 277, 571, *p.* 811.
officials appointed, displaced, &c., 55, 122, 144, 269, 325, 372, 413, 479, 569, 730, 785, *p.* 561.
power of making laws for, 5.
laws confirmed, 111, 937, 1036, 1224, 1283–4, *p.* 833.
laws repealed, 53, 111, 277, 671, 906, 919, 1036, 1211, 1278, *p.* 833.
legal appeals from, 6, 164–5, 184, 187–9, 199, 205, 225, 269, 341–2, 426, 510, 597, 618, 810, 849, 881, 1031, 1034, 1067, 1071, 1086, 1138, 1153, 1184, 1188, 1192, 1211, 1249–50, 1253, 1280, 1286–7.
disorderly assembly of, 243, 308, 429, 907.
ships to and from, 274(7, 12, 16), 345, 364 *passim*, 428, 467 *passim*, 509, 577(1, 4, 9, 20, 28), 859, 860 (2, 5, 10), 916, 975, 1053, *pp.* 623–4.
convoy, 367–8, 370, 411, 472, 578.
stores, &c., for, 8, 345, 461, 826, 636, 915(6), 974(2, 3), 1094, 1182.
regulation of trade with, 369, 385, 424, 428, 463, 470, 472.
slave trade with, 34, 103, 146, 165, 182–3, 347, 584, 1086, 1177.
war with France, 109, 111, 150, 364(96), 575, 1183, 1277.
Jamaica—*cont.*
military defence of, 114, 304, 316, 566, 575, 622, 628, 882, 906, 1018, 1114, 1261, *pp.* 833, 835.
release of transported rebels to strengthen militia, 388.
engineer at, 645, 697, 835, 931.
ill-treatment of soldiers in, 1036.
naval defence of, 285, 296, 301, 500, 518, 547, 566, 625, 628–9, 689, 882, 994, 1114, 1124.
Sub-Commissioners of prizes at, 324, 552.
Admiralty Court at, 152, 466, 503, 1113.
piracy in, 36, 53, 77, 109, 111, 140, 285, 562, 771, 1260, 1276.
establishment reduced, 18, 959.
Church books for, 31.
indentured servants in, 82, 101, 729.
emigrants for, 106, 662.
turtle fishing in, 174.
freight on sugar from, 186.
declaration of indulgence in, 220.
small coinage for, 236.
treasure found near, 261, 362, 904, 1127.
post office in, 268.
value of coins in, 280, *p.* 834.
Dutch ship seized at, 295.
execution of laws of trade, 305.
plague in, 459, 1018,
indigo planting in, 462.
earthquake at, 472, 500, *p.* 561.
seals for, 473, 967.
impressment in, 547, 907, 912.
Jews in, 596.
proposals of its Agents, 729.
revenue of, 812.
price of beer in, 1005.
escheats in, 1059, 1126, 1284.
petition as to Bahamas, 1060.
not suitable for Palatines, 1062, 1126.
invention for grinding sugar in, 1085.
duty on prize goods, 1120.
question of Assembly's privileges, 1184.
weak state of, 1224.
(N.Y.), 1168.

Jamaica Merchant, 313, *p.* 545.
James II, accession of, 171.
James, John, 364(131), 860(2).
——, Thomas, 364(15).
James, pass for, 274(6), 364(19), 467(11), 916, 975, *p.* 623.
James and John, *p.* 545.
James and Mary, 364(127), 577(1), 915(6).
James and Robert, 364(94).
James River (Va.), 986.
Jamestown (R.I.), 1095.
Jameson, David, 593.
Janon, Jeremiah, 44.
Jarvis, Elizabeth, 419.
——, Thomas, 419.
Jeaffreson, Christopher, 104.
Jeffars, Thomas, 577(27).
Jeffrey, George, sen., *p.* 818.
——, ——, jun., *p.* 818.
Jeffreys, Sir George, Lord Chief Justice, 136.
——, Sir Jeffrey, 755, 915(3, 4).
——, Susan, 97.
Jeffreys, 270.
Jenkins, Francis, *p.* 814.
——, Sir Leoline, 20, 24, 42, 53, 62, 77, 106, 109, 128.
Jennings, Edmund, 825, 1106, *p.* 824.
——, Admiral Sir John, 1027.
——, S., *pp.* 818–9.
Jenny galley, 975.
Jenour, Thomas, *p.* 810.
Jeremiah, 577(24).
Jeremiah and Anna, *p.* 546.
Jeremy, 364(98).
Jersey, 471, 858.
illegal trade to Virginia, 858.
Jersey ketch, 364(114), 790.
Jersey, Earl of, 746, 754.
Jica Lanoga Apatan (island), 121.
Joanna, 246, 860(2).
John, a Spanish Indian, 1171.
John, 274(10), 364(13, 25, 26, 72, 74, 86), 859, 860(2, 7), *p.* 546, 1296.
John and Catherine, 191.
John and Margaret, 696.
John and Samuel, 467(74).
John and Susanna, 364(88), 467(56).
John and Thomas, 364(2, 18, 78, 85).
John and William, 364(115).
John's Adventure, 364(131), 577(12).
Johnson, Ann, 562.
——, Elizabeth, 454.
——, Jeremiah, 361, 412, 467(63, 78). 577(24).
——, John, *pp.* 799, 817, 819–22,
——, ——, his murder, 1024, 1030.
——, Sir Nathaniel, 220, 231, 258, 267, *p.* 794, *p.* 796.
——, ——, allowed to receive presents, 252, 264.
——, Richard, *p.* 545, *p.* 824.
——, ——, his gallantry, 1028.
——, Robert, appointed, *p.* 794.
——, Samuel, 141.
——, Capt. Thomas, 454, 634, 975, 1053, *p.* 820.
Johnson frigate, 577(16).
Johnstowne, Capt. Edward, 750.
——, Lewis, 794-5.
——, Martha, 750.
Jollers, John, 809.
Jonathan and Anne, *p.* 545.
Jonathan and Mary, 859.
Jones, Ann, 1019.
Jones, Edward, Secretary of Bermuda, 742.
——, ——, his quarrels in Bermuda, 910, 1205.
——, Elizabeth, 1311.
——, Frances, of Barbados, 1207.
——, Francis, of Plymouth, 433.
——, Geoffrey, 641.
——, Jesurun, 1207.
——, John, 975, *p.* 624.
——, Joshua, 1257.
——, Matthew, 1053.
——, Capt. Samuel, 364(126, 128) 1059.
——, Robert, 1311.
——, Col., 1143.
——, ——, his regiment, 1194.
Jope, Thomas, 634.
Jordan, Edward, 1203.
——, Elizabeth, 1253.
——, Josiah, 1253.
Jory, Joseph, agent for Nevis, 847, 860.
Joseph, 364(55), 500, 860(11), 1183.
Joseph and Mary, 975.
Joseph and Thomas, 975.
Josiah, 364(126, 128), 467(14).

Joubert, a Frenchman, 1225.
Jowles, Henry, *pp.* 813-4.
Joye, Edward, *p.* 623
Joys, John, 1175.

K

Katherine, 274(7, 12), 364(64, 67, 79), 467(7, 20, 27), 670, 869(3, 6, 9), 864, 975, *pp.* 623-4, *p.* 758.
Keel, Daniel, 757.
Keene, William, complaints against Newfoundland, 1134.
Keeper, Lord, 869.
Keith, William, *p.* 803.
Kelland, Walter, 82.
Kelly, Edmund, 1280.
——, Mary, 1280.
——, Samuel, 364(6, 131).
——, Smith, restored to his place in Jamaica, 277.
Kelsick, Richard, 467(55).
Kelso, William, 68.
Kempthorne, Capt. Samuel, 364(123).
Kendall, James, Governor of Barbados, 302, 336, 364(23), 391, 503, 516, 549, *p.* 807.
——, ——, commission and instructions. *p.* 792.
——, ——, grants to, *p.* 828.
Kennebec. *See* Sagadahoc.
Kennedy, William, 1326.
Kenner, Elizabeth, 1311.
——, Richard, 1311.
Ketchner, John, 364(3).
Kidd, Captain William, 771, 821, 841.
Kilby, Thomas, 1034.
King, a pirate, 819.
——, Edward, 38.
——, John, 467(12), 634.
——, Samuel, 1053.
——, Susannah 1242.
——, William 7.
King George, 1312.
King William, 357, 364(15, 66, 111), 467(56).
Kingston (Ja.), 1126, 1211, *p.* 728.
Kingston—*cont.*
Act concerning. 906.
(N.Y.), *p.* 850.
Kinnoull, Catherine, Countess of, 41.
——, William Earl of, *p.* 409, 896.
Kinsale, 364(29), 467(21).
H.M.S. *Kinsale*, 1072.
Kirby, Thomas, accused of murder of Col. Park, *p.* 650*sq.*
Kirke, —, 1048.
Kirke, Sir David, 1048.
——, David (jun.), 1048.
——, Mary, 1048.
——, Philip, 1048.
——, Robert, 364(46).
Kirkham, William, dismissed, 1334.
Kirton, John, 538.
——, Philip, 640, 949.
Kirwan, Dominic, 1219.
——, John, 221.
Kirwood, Edward, 634.
Kitchiner, Elizabeth, 1223.
Kittery, 44.
Knap, John, 189.
Knight, Charles, 623, *pp.* 811-2.
——, James, 1283.
——, Sir John, 154.
——, John, 364(35).
——, Mr., 556.
——, Penelope, 1188.
——, Ralph, 308.
——, Samuel, sen., 1188.
Knights, Benjamin, 260, 900, *p.* 807.
——, John, 260.
——, Richard, 260, 900.
Kupins, Johanna, 1192.
——, William, 1192.
Kupius, Anna Williamina Bernarda, 1284.

L

Lacy, John, 251.
Lahave (N.S.) *p.* 765.
Lake, Mathias, 848.
——, Thomasin, 848.
Lamb, Capt. Robert, 636.

Lamb, 313, 364(47), 467(60).
Lambert, Sir John, 1258.
——, Michael, of St. Christopher, 1030, 1144, 1173, 1197, *p.* 822.
——, Simon, of Barbados, 1084.
Laming, Roger, *p.* 546.
Lancaster, 467(54), 470, 859.
Lands, Heber, 697.
Land's End, 52.
Lane, Henry, 274(7).
——, Major, 459.
——, Ralph, 202, 302.
——, Sir Thomas, 412.
——, Thomas, 364(113).
Langford, Jonas, 1189.
Langley, Jonathan, *p.* 807.
Lansa, Francis, 1308.
Lansdowne, George, Lord, 1143.
Lansons, merchant of Zealand, *p.* 58.
La Rochelle, 414, 521.
Lark, 364(86, 97, 107), 859.
H.M.S. *Lark*, 1102, 1143.
Larkin, George, 760, 902.
Lascelles, Edward, 1213.
Lascelles frigate, 859.
La Seine, 942.
Lason, George, 990.
Latham, Robert, 1134.
Latrois Anne, *p.* 758.
Laurel, 467(14), 860(5).
Lavington, Richard, 222.
Lawes, Sir Nicholas, 1276, *pp.* 811–3.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 1261, *p.* 796.
Lawrence, a privateer, 140.
——, John, *p.* 820.
——, Col. Nicholas, 409.
——, Capt. Nicholas, 807.
——, Sir Thomas, Secretary of Maryland, 416, 427, 432, 610, 802, *pp.* 813–4, 837.
——, ——, appointed, 325.
——, ——, reappointed, 828.
——, ——, complaints of, 485, 515, 607, 717, 1042, 1130.
——, ——, leave of absence extended, 983.
——, Thomas, jun., 802.
——, William, *p.* 820.
Lawry, Gawen, *p.* 710.
Lawson, George, 480, 498.
Lawson, John, ill conduct of, *p.* 588 *sq.*
——, Roger, 1017.
Lax, William, *p.* 623.
Laycock, Richard, 364(83).
Layfield, Samuel, 412.
Leader, Capt. John, 525.
Leake, Commodore, *p.* 540.
Lechmere, Sir Nicholas, Attorney General, 412, *p.* 652, *p.* 693.
Lechmere, Thomas, 412.
Lee, Francis, 957, 973.
——, George, *p.* 764.
——, Mr., 364(90).
——, Richard, 975.
——, Robert, 554.
——, Thomas, *pp.* 815–6.
Leech, John, 364(16).
Leeds, Daniel, *pp.* 818–9.
Leeds, 467(59).
Leeward Islands, 132-3, 138, 247, 456, 531, 665, 694, 718, 790, 1030, 1105.
See also Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Christopher.
list of Governors of, *p.* 796.
appointments to Council of, 1257.
Acts confirmed, 806, *p.* 836.
Acts disallowed, *p.* 836.
petition against law of debt, 129.
appeals from, 845, 924, 1272, 1295, 1316.
ships trading to, 191, 335, 345, 364(3, 6, 39, 70, 78, 81), 467(22), 509, 577(19, 21), 916, 974(2), 975, *p.* 545.
regulation of trade with, 162, 220, 369, 424, 470, 606, 891.
convoy for ships to and from, 367, 368, 370, 411, 467(64, 66), 577(13), 606, 915(5), 948, 974(3).
stores for, 4, 314, 316, 326, 541, 570, 847, 859, 921, 1147, 1255.
slave trade in, 183, 238.
Dutch illegal trade in, 231.
illegal trade with French, *p.* 619.
4½% duty in, 3, 220, 305, 327, 436, 611, 852, 868, 896, 958.
naval defence of, 287, 397, 511, 521, 564, 580, 629, 688, 870, 932, 1016.
military defence of, 287, 348, 382, 499, 511, 519, 521, 541, 570, 651, 685, 697, 932, 1194.

Leeward Islands—*cont.*
release of transported rebels to strengthen militia, 388.
neutrality proposed, 563.
report on defences of, 868.
French attack on, 1141, 1187, *p.* 688.
church books for, 31.
Indians in, 61.
French Protestants in, 258.
titles to land in, 267.
mines in, 447.
quarantine imposed, 459.
maintenance of ministers, 481.
convicts transported to, 683.
Admiralty Court in, 839, 1316
Governor's salary in, 896.
seals for, 967.
house rent for Governor, 1043.
complaints against Park, 1083.
complaints against Walter Douglas, 1215.
Legay, John, 1111.
——, Sarah, 1111.
Legg, Col. John, 281.
——, Capt. Thomas, 1102. 1158.
Leghorn, 2.
illegal trade with, 840.
Leisler, Jacob, sen., 356, 434, 617.
——, ——, jun., 434.
Lenham, —, 109.
Lenoir, John, of Barbados, 1307, 1310, *p.* 778.
Leonard, Samuel, *p.* 818.
Leopard, 467(67), *p.* 545.
Le Sage, Benjamin, 357.
Lesley, John, 949.
Leslie, William, *p.* 774.
Lethun, John, 274(10).
Levant gal'ey, 1053.
Levett, Sir Richard, 467(7, 20), 915(5).
Levett, 916.
Levinge, Sir Creswell, Attorney General, 5.
Lewis, James, 634.
——, John, *p.* 825.
——, Robert, 364(18).
——, Thomas, 975.
Lewen, George, 1265.
Lexington, Robert, Lord, 1177.
Liddell, George. *See* Lyddall.
Ligham, Mary, 1057.
Lightfoot, John, *p.* 824.
——, Richard, *pp.* 806, 810.
Lillie, Samuel, 1150.
Lillingston, Col. Luke, 581, 622.
Lillington, George, 947. 976, 1088, 1329, *pp.* 808–9.
——, Richard, *p.* 808.
Lilly, Christian, 697.
Lily pink, 364(6).
Limerick, 467(56).
Earl of. *See* Dongan.
Lincoln's Inn, 1128, 1129.
Lindes, S., *p.* 817.
Ling, Matthew, *pp.* 820–1.
——, William, *pp.* 816–7.
Lion, 859, 975, *p.* 624.
Lisbon, 210, 498, 775, 916, 975, 1027, *p.* 545, 1308.
Lisle, Thomas, 809.
——, Toby, *p.* 689.
Lister, Richard, 364(23).
Little, Joseph, *p.* 815.
Little Baltimore, 467(46).
Little Falcon, 467(75).
Liveen, 913.
Liverpool, 64, 364(9, 43, 131), 370, 467(56, 59, 60), 470, 859, 975, 1269.
Livesay, Col. John, 886, 906.
Livingston, Robert, 359, 604, 954.
Lloyd, David, *p.* 637.
——, Edward, 39, *p.* 814.
——, Sir Nathaniel, *p.* 568.
——, Philemon, *p.* 814.
——, Sir Philip, 39.
——, Richard, 325, 1059, 1086.
——, Major Thomas, 963, 992, 1048, 1051, 1053.
——, ——, charges against, 1063, 1134.
——, ——, his death, *p.* 637.
Locke, Mr., 21.
Lodwick, Charles, 875.
London, 6, 64, 78, 95, 115, 150–1, 153, 159, 161, 186, *p.* 86, 219, 234, 241–2, 274, 299, 300, 361, 364, 369, 385, 389, 402, 405, 424, 439, 447, 467, 470–1, 542, 562, 568, 577, 579, 585–6, 614, 691, 698, 744, 749, 770, 775, 782, 798, 854, 859, 860–1, 867, 891, *p.* 444, 915–6,

London—*cont.*
975, 1000, 1013, 1019, 1034, 1053, *p.* 577, 1138, 1159, 1176, 1180, 1203, 1241, 1289, 1337, *p.* 836.
Bishop of, 31, 106, 310, 609, 857, 988, *p.* 400, *pp.* 824–5.
Lord Mayor of, 99, 251.
Sheriffs of, 176.
Tower of, 847, 860(2).
Palatines in, 1107.
Iroquois Chiefs at, 1116.
London, 467(14), *pp.* 546, 624.
London Merchant, 577(10).
Londonderry, 860(2).
Long, Charles, 1067, 1211, *p.* 812.
——, John, *p.* 623.
——, Captain Richard, 467(65), 1050.
——, Samuel, 11, 22.
Long Island, 110, 317, 1168.
Longland, Charles, 2.
Longueville, Peter, 1300.
Looby, Baptist, 1340.
Lopdell, Luke, 504.
Lopez, Andrew, 596.
——, Manoel, 596.
Lordell, John, 860(18).
Lorimore, Alexander, 577(4).
Love, Giles, 975.
——, John, *p.* 818.
——, William, 975.
Love, 467(56).
Lovelace, John, Lord, 1061–2, *pp.* 819, 821.
——, ——, ——, commission and instructions, *pp.* 800, 801.
— —, ——, ——, death of, 1104.
Lovell. William, 502.
Lovibond, Henry, 1205.
Lowe, Henry, *pp.* 811–2, 834.
——, Nicholas, 48.
——, William, 915(5).
Lowndes, William, 930.
Lowth, Capt., 855.
Lowther, Hon. Anthony, 1335.
——, James, 1335.
——, Robert. 1273, *p.* 809.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 793.
——, ——, complaints against, 1162–3, 1307–8, 1329, 1334–5, 1342–4.
Lowther, Robert, quarrel with William Gordon, 1310.
Loyalty, 364(36), 467(25, 26, 51, 54 58), 859.
Lucas, Anthony, 364(86).
——, John, 741.
Lucy, Colonel, 936.
——, Samuel, 44.
Lucy, 467(62), 860(5).
Ludwell, Philip, 320, 393, *pp.* 824–5.
Lugger, Anthony, 274(13).
Lumley, George, 1155.
Lupton, Samuel, 274(8).
Lurting, Robert, 744.
Lusitania, *p.* 545, *pp.* 623–4.
Luxton, Adam, 467(47).
Lyddall, George, 1173, 1210, 1212, *pp.* 815, 823.
Lydia, 860(4).
Lyme Regis, 379, 467(31), 470, 860(7).
H.M.S. *Lyme*, 1048, 1139.
Lymen, Joseph, *p.* 545.
Lynch, Sir Thomas, Governor of Jamaica, 53, 91, 106, 109, 111, 122, 150, 187, 205, *p.* 123.
——, ——, commission and instructions. 42, *p.* 794.
Lynes, Philip, *p.* 814.
Lynn (Mass.), 44, 1302.
H.M.S. *Lynn*, 777.
Lyoll, David, *pp.* 819–20.
Lyons, Henry, *pp.* 805–6.
——, John, *p.* 805.
Lyon's Point, 784.
Lytcot, Anne, 953.
Lytcot, Giles, Comptroller General of Accounts, 375.
Lyte, Constance, 1132.
——, George, 1014.
——, Jane, 1132.
——, Paul, 1132.
——, William, 1132.

M

Macarell, John, 1165.
MacArthur, John, *p.* 822.
Macarthy, Florence, 1297.
——, William, 1297.

Macdowell, William, *p.* 823.
Mackaskell, Norman, 1073, 1181, 1088.
Mackenzie, Roderick, Clerk of the Jamaica Council, 1067.
Mackinnon, Doctor Daniel, 1215, *p.* 651, *p.* 689, 1326.
MacMahan, Gellatius, *p.* 755 *sq.*
Macnamara, Thomas, 1146.
Madagascar, pirates at, 1090.
Madeira, ships to and from, *p.* 87, 364(62, 100, 131), 467(49, 55, 79), 509, 860(2, 5), 916, 1241.
regulation of trade to, 470, 606, 1315.
Madeira Merchant brigantine, 364(7, 104).
Magary, Patrick, 1161.
Maidenhead, 44.
Maidstone, 859.
Maillard, Mary, *p.* 569.
Maine, settlement of, 177, 1300.
fisheries in, 177.
appeal from, 972.
boundary with Nova Scotia, 1300.
Majestez y Borras, Joseph, 210.
Malaga, 364(64).
Malaga frigate, 364(3).
Malaga Merchant, 169.
Man, Isle of, 459.
Man, Joseph, 809.
——, Thomas, 577(26).
Manchester galley, *p.* 624.
Manier, Paul, of Barbados, *p.* 579.
Margaret, 364(48, 122), 467(5), 525, *p.* 545.
H.M.S. *Margate*, 787.
Marin, Abraham, *p.* 59.
Markham, William, 758.
Markin, Nicholas, 975.
——, Thomas, 860(17), 975, *p.* 624.
Marks, John, 1115.
——, Nathaniel, 860(5).
Marlborough, John Duke of, 874, 920.
Marlborough, *p.* 546.
Marlegas (N.S.), *p.* 765.
Mars, a negro, 1171.
Marshall, John, 500, 1188.
——, Mary, 1188.
——, Peter, *p.* 488.
——, William, 482.
Marshalsea, 1219.
Marta Brea (Ja.), 1184.
Martha pink, *p.* 624.
Martha and Sarah, 860(5).
Martin, David, 1303.
——, Capt. George, 1170.
——, John, 274(12).
——, Joseph, 364(42), 467(22), 860(2), 971, 1069.
——, Samuel, of Antigua, 1303, *p.* 805.
——, ——, of London, *p.* 488.
——, Thomas, of Jamaica, 6, 187–8.
——, ——, of Rhode Island, 1301.
——, William, 364(76).
Martin, 274(12), 467(17).
Martin Vaz, 406.
Martindale, Edward, 364(14).
Martinique, 588, 629, *p.* 407, 1187.
illegal trade with, 559, 1110.
privateers from, 1037.
British prisoners at, 1191.
Martin's Adventure, 577(17).
Martin's Delight, 477.
Mary, 44, 115, 309, 344, 361, 364(22, 31, 54, 101, 105, 130), 454, 459, 467 (2, 6, 9, 13, 19, 34), 480, 775, 859, 860(5), 975, 1048, 1053, *p.* 545, *p.* 624.
Mary and Anne, 1053.
Mary Ann, 577(3), *p.* 624.
Mary and Elizabeth, *pp.* 623–4.
H.M.S. *Mary Rose*, 229, 272.
Mary and Sarah, 860(2).
Maryland, 262, 395, 804, 971, 982, 995, 1112, 1186.
Governors of, *pp.* 797–8.
Council of, 802, *p.* 813.
Acts confirmed, 814, *p.* 837.
Acts repealed, 814, 988, 1056, 1130, *p.* 837.
irregular passage of Acts, *p.* 838.
appeals from, 533, 1019, 1146, 1339.
transport of officials, 416, 545, 714.
leave of absence for officials, 983.
Attorney General of, 1121.
Quo Warranto against Charter of, 64, 193.
ships to and from, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 859, 860(4, 5, 17), 861(2), 935, 975, 1028, 1053, *pp.* 623–4.
convoy for, 331, 367, 370, 411, 471. 854, 891, 915(5), 1016, 1196.

Maryland—*cont.*
stores for, 48, 421.
regulation of trade with, 162, 369, 385, 424, 470, 579.
state of trade to in 1707, 1016.
tobacco in and from, 64, 157, 242, 399, 497, 556, 579, 609, *p.* 430, 916, 1016, *p.* 533, 1056, 1130, 1148, *p.* 837.
illegal trade of, 346, 558, 659, 1121.
Church books for, 31, 857.
defence against Indians, 48.
collection of customs in, 64.
defence of, 130, 399, 423, 884.
Coode's rising in, 383.
revenue of, 346, 399, 474, 497.
Governor's salary, 420, *p.* 430.
Col. Nicholson to act in absence of Col. Copley, 438.
Sir E. Andros to act on death of Col. Nicholson and absence of Col. Copley, 438.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
value of coins in, 605, 905.
passing of grants of land in, 607.
his Majesty's picture and arms sent to, 610.
libraries for, 699.
naturalisation in, 776.
Church in, 51, 660, 699, 814, 857, 988, *p.* 837.
Quakers in, 814.
pirates' goods seized at, 853.
seals of, 967, 1130.
protestant intolerance in, 988.
Vice Admiralty Court of, 1028, 1339.
boundaries of, 1040, 1077, *p.* 802.
licences in, 1042.
slaves for, 1052.
servants for, 166, 1339.
See also Baltimore, Lord; Rousby, C.; Lawrence, Sir T.; Payne, John.
coffeehouse, *p.* 782.
Maryland Factor, 1053.
Maryland Merchant, 364(39), 859, 975.
Mason, George, 427.
——, Joseph, 979, 981.
——, Mary, 979.
——, Matthew, *p.* 840.
Mason, Robert, 12, 59, 75.
——, Stephen, 480.
Massachusetts Bay, 602, *p.* 444.
See also Boston; New England.
Governors of, *p.* 799.
Acts confirmed, *p.* 840.
Acts repealed, 1315, *p.* 840.
appeals from, 409, 713, 762, 803, 985, 990, 1006, 1150, 1270, 1297 8, 1302.
Quo Warranto against Charter of, 29, 168.
new charter for, 278, 396.
debts of, 322, 398, 417, 534, 1190, 1318.
defence of, 677, 864, 884, 899, 920, 922, *p.* 572, *p.* 640.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
dispute as to Mason's claim to lands, 12, 75.
disobedience of, 12.
Randolph's complaints of, 29.
to restore guns and records to New York, 355.
illegal trade at, 389, 480, 762, 815.
witchcraft in, 487.
Governor not to command militia of Connecticut, 495.
addresses for union of New Hampshire with, 501.
naval stores from, 550, 553.
Attorney General proposed for, 639.
Governor's salary, 673, *p.* 431.
boundary of, 784.
Admiralty Courts of, 830, 1150.
seals for, 967.
claim to fishing rights in Nova Scotia, 1299.
infringes on Acts of Trade, 1315.
attempted tax on British imports, 1315.
persecution of Quakers in, 1317.
Church in, *p.* 842.
Masters, Sibylla, 1199.
——, Thomas, 274(12).
Mather, Increase, 278, 364(95).
Matson, Anne, *p.* 594.
——, Smithell, *p.* 594.
Mattapony galley, *p.* 545.
Matthew, Abednego, 207.
——, Charles, 207, *pp.* 805-6, 815 822-3.

Matthew, Sir William, 958, *pp.* 806–7, 815–7, 822–3, 852–3.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 797.
——, William, his son, *p.* 853.
Matthew, 364(51).
Matthews, Seare, *p.* 764.
——, Susannah, 1223.
——, Capt. Thomas, 1248.
Maud, Daniel, 1053, *p.* 624.
Mauritz, Jacob, 444.
Maxwell, Thomas, 949, 978, 1329, *pp.* 808–9.
May, Jane, 562.
——, William, 562.
Maycock, Thomas, 939, 949, 977, 1329, 1334, *p.* 809.
Mayne, Joseph, 1329.
Mead, Henry, 364(97).
——, Thomas, 364(107).
——, William, 844, 852, *pp.* 816, 822.
Mearne, Samuel, H.M. Stationer, 31.
Mears, Robert, 975.
Medford, *p.* 546.
Meese, Capt. Carey, 827.
——, Elizabeth, 731.
——, Rear Admiral George, 731, 827.
Mehitabell of Boston, 274(13).
Mein, Charles, 528.
——, Patrick, 305, 528, *pp.* 807–8–9.
Melmoth, Francis, 1283.
Mendez, Abraham, 860(5).
——, Isaac, 1203.
——, Joseph, 229.
——, Moses, 1203.
——, Solomon, 229.
Merchant's Adventure, 577(19).
Merchant's Goodwill, 364(65).
Mereguana, Bay of, 150.
Mermaid, 587, 915(5).
Merrett, Solomon, 274(7, 9), 364(2, 69, 86), *p.* 541.
——, Thomas, 364(4).
Merrimac, River, 12.
Merrick, Thomas, *p.* 808.
——, Major William, 744.
Merry, Anthony, 480.
Merryweather, Richard, 1069, 1083.
Messenger, 859, 995.
Meverall, Matthew, 164.
Mexico, English prisoners in, 337.
Mexico—*cont.*
Gulf of, 1004.
Michael and Samuel, 859.
Micklethwaite, Joseph, Viscount, 1264, *p.* 810.
Middelburg, 357.
Middle Row (London), 699.
Middlesex, 69, 153, 699, 984.
Middleton, Benjamin, 60.
Mienvielle, Gabriel, *p.* 820.
Milborne, Jacob, attaindor reversed, 434.
Milbourn, William, 175.
Milbury, Edward, 274(12).
Mile End, Stepney, 1325.
Miles, William, 35.
Milford, 947, 949.
Milford Haven, 274(10), 467(20), 470, 991, 1015, 1045, 1312.
Miller, Catherine, 414.
——, James, 414.
——, John, 634.
Milliken, James, 1281, *p.* 817.
Millner, Isaac, 975.
Mills, John, 1132, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, jun., 1132.
Millward, George, 1141, *pp.* 815, 823.
Minehead, plantation trade with, *p.* 86, 364(86), 859.
Mingham, Dorothy, 6.
——, Capt. Francis, 6.
Minor, Thomas, *p.* 816.
Minshull, Edward, M.P., 1304.
——, Elizabeth, 936.
——, Major Peter, 936.
Mississippi, French of, *p.* 612.
Mitchell, Louis, 1103.
——, Walter, 1237.
Mitford, Michael, 893.
Mitford, 1053.
Moason, Thomas, 364(77).
Mocher, Richard, 274(3).
Modyford, Sir Thomas, 1067, *pp.* 811–2.
Mogul, the Great, 634.
Molesworth, Hender, 174, 205, 301, 304.
——, ——, complaint against, 188.
——, ——, dormant commission for, 131.
——, ——, commission, *p.* 795.

Molesworth, Hender, appointed Governor of Jamaica, 273, 277.
——, ——, dispute with Duke of Albemarle, 261.
Molesworth, Sir John, *p.* 112.
Mompesson, Roger, 1164, *pp.* 818–9, 821.
Montagu, Charles, 525.
——, Sir James, Attorney General, *p.* 551, *p.* 616, 1085, 1087, 1119.
——, ——, Solicitor General, 1044, 1060, *p.* 557, *p.* 562.
——, Mr., 747.
Monteyro, Anthony, 838, *p.* 827.
Montgomery, Sir Robert, 1285.
——, Sir Thomas, 366.
Montserrat, 698, *p.* 805.
Lieut.-Governors of. *See* Blakiston, Sir N.; Delavall, Major Thomas; Hodges, Col. Anthony.
Councillors of, *pp.* 814–6.
Acts confirmed, *p.* 845.
Acts disallowed, *p.* 845.
appeals from, 127, 1141, 1212.
ships to and from, 274(12), 364(27, 48), 691, 860(2).
illicit trade of, 1110.
stores for, 1027, 1248.
gifts to Governor, 264.
salary of Lieut.-Governor, *p.* 429.
Douglas's corrupt practises in, 1215.
mines in, 447.
defences of, *p.* 408.
records destroyed, 1319.
Moody, John, *p.* 502, *p.* 545, 1331.
Moor, Edward, 577(1).
Moore, Samuel, *p.* 813.
Moracin, John de, 1308.
Morant, John, *p.* 813.
H.M.S. *Mordant*, 364(129), 547.
More, John, *p.* 813.
Morgan, Sir Henry, 6, 42, 53, 77, 144.
Morris, Edward, 860(5).
——, Elizabeth, 1204.
——, John, 744.
——, Lewis, 1070, *pp.* 818–20.
——, Thomas, 1143, 1313, *p.* 806.
——, Valentine, 1204, *pp.* 806–7.
——, William, 744.
Morris galley, 860(5).
Mortimer, William, 569.
Morton, Elizabeth, 1287.
——, Emanuel, 1287, *p.* 812.
——, John, 1287.
Moscow, *p.* 488.
Moseley, Edward, ill-conduct of, *pp.* 588 *sq.*
Moses brigantine, 859.
Mosteyn, Roger, appointed Governor of Bahamas, 1232, *pp.* 791–2.
Motes, Jonas, 975.
Moulton, John, 1083.
Mount Etna, 608.
Mountjoy, 467(72), 859.
Mowbray, William, 1208.
Moxham, Capt., 1051.
Moxon, Ralph, 172.
Mudd, Captain, 185.
——, Ruth, 459.
Mudge, John, 467(8).
Mulford, Samuel, 1222.
Mullins, Richard, *p.* 764.
Mumby, Valentine, 1166, *pp.* 812–3.
Munday, Capt., 853.
Munford, Richard, 405.
Murdock, *p.* 624.
Murray, James, 634.
——, John, 569, 581.
Muschamp, George, *p.* 811.
Muscovy. *See* Russia.
Musgrave, Sir Christopher, 133, *p.* 689.
——, Simon, 187, 277.
Musketto Cove (Antigua), 1057.

N

Nanfan, Elizabeth, 1025.
——, Capt. John, 830, 898, 1025.
Nantes, 357.
Napper, Mr., 459.
Narborough, Sir John, 234.
Narragansett, 830.
petition for incorporation in Connecticut, 143.
claims to, 178, 181, 410, 560, 590, 1119. *See also* Allen; New Hampshire.
Nash, Capt., 459.
Nassau, 467(25), 859.
Naumkeck river, 12.

Navigation Acts, 162, 345, 364(120), *p.* 175, 528, 635, 1271, *p.* 821, *p.* 835.
breaches of, 10, 44, 64, 108, 182-3, 359, 480, 558, 626, 659, 747, 766, 831, 837-40, 858, 872, 924, *p.* 612, 1110, 1200, 1315, 1335. *See also* under individual colonies.
oath to observe, 1118.
relaxed, *p.* 797.
doubtful points explained, 26, 93, 192, 451, 776.
Navy, expense of carrying passengers, 120.
Navy Board. *See* Commissioners of the Navy.
Treasurer of the, 525, 731.
Victuallers of, 314, 364(123, 125), 477, 483, 496, 557, 587, 670, 1078.
Neal, —, *p.* 636.
Neale, Thomas, 412, 796.
Needham, Col., of Ja., *p.* 811.
Needham, Edward, 390.
——, George, 295, 390.
——, Robert, 1250.
Negroes, 100-1, 163, 747, 749, 766, 859, 860(5), 924, 953, *p.* 494, 1052, 1067, *p.* 579, 1080, 1180, 1197-8, *p.* 652, 1241-2, 1274, 1306, *p.* 796, *p.* 826.
laws concerning, 111, 146, *p.* 637, 1278, *pp.* 832-3, 848.
trade with Spain in, 182, 183, 298, 347, 364(105), 1177. *See also* Africa, Royal Company of.
escheated, 1059, 1065, 1126.
food of, 725.
treatment of, 1086.
rise in New York, 1171.
given as ransom for Nevis, 1191.
presented to Walter Douglas, *p.* 688.
Jamaican export duty on, 1278.
Nelson *alias* Fort Bourbon (Hudson's Bay), 679.
Nelson, Gilbert, 364(16), 801, *p.* 810.
——, John, 679.
Neptune, 459, 461, 1161.
Netherlands. *See* Holland.
Nevell, Vice Admiral John, pension to widow of, 709, 731.
Nevill, Captain, 121.
——, Henry, 1198.
——, James, 1169.
——, Mary, 1169.
Nevins, William, 1083.
Nevis, 118, 1173, *p.* 805.
Lieut.-Governors of, *p.* 799. *And see* Hamilton, Walter; Johnson, John.
salary of Lieut.-Governor, *p.* 429.
Governor of Leeward Islands to reside at, *p.* 535.
presents to Governor, 247, 252.
Councillors of, *pp.* 816-7.
Acts confirmed, 1267, *p.* 845.
Acts disallowed, *p.* 845.
appeals from, 213, 674, 844, 924, 1272.
ships for, 364(54, 58), 467(22), 577 (11), 859.
stores for, 133, 847, 860(2), 1027, 1160, 1267.
illegal trade at, 831.
defence of, 327, *p.* 407.
French attack on, 1030, *p.* 536, 1069, *p.* 647, 1233.
hostages given to French, 1191.
collection of 4½% duty at, 220, 842.
mines in, 447.
Admiralty Court in, 852.
grant in aid of, 1069.
evidence from, as to Park's murder, 1143.
political prisoners transported to, *p.* 845.
Newberry, Walter, 1317.
Newbury, 44.
Newcastle, 364(33, 122), 379, 467(72), 859.
H.M.S. *Newcastle*, 1187.
New Edward and Mary, *p.* 545.
New Employment, 467(62).
New England, 74, 151, 235, 498, 629, 775, 813, 951, 1122, *p.* 636, 1245, 1262, 1304, *p.* 778 *note*, 1314.
See also under individual colonies.
claims to Narragansett. *See* Narragansett.
Governors of, *p.* 799.
Governor's salary, 680.
New Governor for, 283, 288.

New England—*cont.*
Councillors of, *p.* 817.
Acts disallowed, 1017.
appeals from, 98, 123, 682, 972, 1230.
new charter for, 278.
proposed union with New York, 781.
ships to and from, 62, 274(12, 13), 361, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 577 *passim*, 614, 859, 860(2, 4, 5), 1053.
convoy for, 52, 677, 999.
stores for, 360, 415, 563.
regulation of trade with, 369, 370, 385, 463, 470.
illegal trade of, 246, 359, 480, 523, 838, 865, *p.* 559, 1200. *See also* Randolph, Edward.
naval stores from, 251, 412, 517, 550, 553, 636, 779, 860(5, 7), 867, 908, 1259.
trade with West Indies, 629.
wrecked timber &c. from, 823.
revenue of in 1687, 244.
defence of coasts, 431, 517, 940, 1000.
expedition against the French, 537.
attack on Port Royal, *p.* 437.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
exchange of prisoners of war, 464.
given possession of Pemaquid, 211.
William Partridge's claim to lands in, 1259.
church books for, 31.
clergyman for, 196.
mines in, 251, 412.
fisheries, 177, 241.
coinage in, 212, 700.
Indians of, 177, 431, 517, 676, *p.* 443, 922, 1259.
New England frigate, 568.
New England Charity, 364(106).
New England Merchant, 364(131).
Newfoundland, 241, 389, 509, 1089, 1331, *p.* 854. *See also* Ferryland; Placentia; St. John's.
instructions for Col. Philips, 1320.
petition of Hugh Redman to be made Governor of, 585.
garrison of, 358, 670, 695, 702, 737, 865, 926, 963, 991–2, 1045, 1051, 1063.
Newfoundland—*cont.*
attempt to found a militia, *p.* 503.
French attacks on, 598, 648, 672, 992, 1001, 1045, *p.* 540, *p.* 635.
cleared of French privateers, 1051.
ships for, 160, 274 *passim*, 311, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 577(6, 7, 25), 859, 860 *passim*, 915(2, 5), 975.
convoys, 35, 232, 311, 358, 439, 577(6,25), 613, 655, 668, 811, 865, 926, 974(2), 991, 994, 1015, 1045, 1078, 1139, *p.* 802.
the Convoy to report on, 147.
stores for, 289, 737, 811, 865, 897, 926, 992, 1072, 1139.
regulation of trade with, 369, 370, 463.
illegal trade of, 1063, *p.* 559, 1134.
duties of Fishing Admirals, 993.
illegal fishing at, 1063, 1265.
abuses at, 865, *p.* 557, 1134.
murder in, 1087.
minister at, 310, *p*, 555.
distress in 1690, 274(3, 5, 8), 392.
map of, 537.
disputed claim to Ferryland, 1048.
claim of Duke of Hamilton in, 1300.
proclamation of William and Mary, 358.
proclamation of George I, 1208.
Newfoundland frigate, 364(2).
New Frisby, 859.
Newgate prison, *p.* 649.
New Hampshire, 151, 158, 322.
Governors and Lieut.-Governors of, *pp.* 799–800. *See also* Partridge, W.
royal Governor appointed, 74.
disputes with Governors, 150, 901, 1322–3.
salary and allowances of Governor, 59, *p.* 432.
Council of, *p.* 818.
laws confirmed, *p.* 846.
laws repealed, *p.* 846.
appeals from, 123, 775, 818, 1006.
Secretary appointed, 13.
seals for, 83, 458, 706, 967.
jurisdiction over pirates and illegal traders, 815, *p.* 846.
naval stores from, 553, 631, *p.* 444, 1074.

New Hampshire—*cont.*
petition for union with Massachusetts Bay, 501.
ship for, 364(106).
ship condemned at, 480.
defence of, 864, 884, 899.
stores of war for, 440, *p.* 572.
piracy in, *p.* 846.
disorders in, 681.
Church books for, 31.
Mason's claim to, 75.
New Hopewell, 860(3).
Newichawanock, 1006.
New Industry, 364(73).
New Jersey, Governors of, *p.* 800.
salary of Governor, *p.* 431.
salary of Lieut.-Governor. *p.* 431.
new Governor for (1689), 283, 288.
Ingoldesby's commission to continue, 996.
complaints against Hunter, 1268.
Council of, 996, 1070, 1174, *pp.* 818–9.
Acts confirmed, 1291, *p.* 848.
Acts disallowed, 1149, *p.* 848.
appeals from, 1175, 1256.
salary of Attorney General, 1039.
seals for, 967.
jurisdiction over pirates and illegal traders, 815.
command of militia in, 830.
Quo Warranto against, 194.
Quakers in, 1149, 1291, *pp.* 848–9.
ship for, 364(43).
naval stores from, 513.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162.
regulation of trade with, 463.
trading company to, 513.
boundary dispute, 1332.
East, 862.
——, *Quo Warranto* against, 195.
——, illicit trade in, 195, 765.
——, as to ports, 233, 687.
——, placed under Col. Fletcher, 437.
——, Attorney General proposed for, 639.
——, appeal from, 641.
——, complaints against proprietors of, 805.
New Jersey—*cont.*
East, surrender by proprietors, 850.
——, Governor proposed for, 871.
——, claim to Staten Island, 938.
West, 862, 871.
——, placed under Col. Fletcher, 437.
——, Attorney General proposed for, 639.
——, surrender by proprietors, 850.
Newland galley, *p.* 545.
Newman, Matthew, 1097.
Newnham, 860(5).
New Plymouth, 278.
Newport in Glasgow, 309.
Newport (R.I.), 712, 1298, 1301.
Newport, George, 1329.
Newport, 364(27), *p.* 546, 1139.
New Providence. *See* Bahamas.
New Severn (H.B.C.), *p.* 133.
Newton, Barbara, 599, 808.
——, Col. Samuel, *p.* 807.
——, Thomas, 522, 987.
New York, 185, 233, 359, 509, 532, 1122.
Governors of, *p.* 801. *See also* Dongan, Thomas.
Governor's salary, 673, 680, *p.* 431.
Governor of, to assume government of Pennsylvania, 539.
new Governor for (1689), 283, 288.
Ingoldesby's commission revoked, 996.
Council of, 443, 720, 890, *p.* 461, *p.* 820.
Acts confirmed, 875, 898, 1062, 1293, *p.* 849.
Acts repealed, 875, *p.* 849.
appeals from, 32, 47, 110, 200, 444, 767, 800, 872, 1041, 1251, 1269, 1277.
clerical appeals allowed in all cases, 1168.
Secretary of. *See* Clarkson, M.
Solicitor General of. *See* Weaver, T.
Attorney General of. *See* Broughton, S. S.; Rayner, J.
Chief Justice and Attorney General appointed, 815.
salaries in arrears, 1164.
dispute in 1707 as to Attorney Generalship, 1033.

New York—*cont.*
quarrels as to permanent revenue, 1136.
stores for, 328, 442, 526, 546, 563, 617, 643, 649, 684, 752, 830, 864, 998, 1061, 1172.
——, captured by French, 960.
deficiency of stores in, 960.
naval stores from, *p.* 198, 898, 1062, 1227.
ships for, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 577(18,27), 859, 860(4,9), 1053.
convoy, 356, 364(3,4), 606.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162.
regulation of trade with, 463.
illegal trade at, 782, 872, 1269.
whale fishery in, 1222.
troops in, 319, 338, 507, 527, 566, 574, 644, 669, 720, 898, 915(3), 962. 1221, 1266.
naval defence of, 338, 368, 381, 490.
other colonies to aid in defence of, 469, 866.
engineer at, 697, 724.
fortifications in, 898, *p.* 849.
Governor to command militia of Connecticut, 495.
pay of officers at, 371, 1223.
pay of troops, 490, 576, 686.
French prisoners at, 464.
Vice Admiralty Court of, 1164.
Church in, 851, 898, *p.* 850.
Church books for, 31, 857.
proposed union with New England, 654, 781.
deprived of Pemaquid, 211.
Earl of Stirling's claim in, 317.
boundary dispute with Connecticut, 784.
right to Staten Island, 938.
French Protestants for, 859.
Palatines in, 1062, 1136, 1227, *p.* 773, *p.* 801.
Indians in, 318, 338, 593, 637, 643, 898, 954, 961, 1061–2, 1116, 1125, 1136, 1236.
land grants in, 720, 1104, 1125.
negro rising in, 1171.
party strife in, 898.
pirates in, 720, 1276, *p.* 849.

New York—*cont.*
denization in, 770, 1151.
Leisler's usurpation, 356, 434.
Bayard and Hutchins pardoned, 875.
account of duties collected at, 445.
seals, 862.
guns and records to be restored, 355.
William and Mary to be proclaimed in, 312.
New York City, *pp.* 849–50.
New York Merchant, 577(27).
Niccoll, Benjamin, 798.
Nicholas, George, 1180, 1206.
——, Susanna, 1180, 1206.
——, William, 860(2).
Nicholas, 577(7).
Nicholls, Edward, *p.* 733.
——, Eli, 44.
——, William, 744, *p.* 820.
Nicholson, Clement, 467(55).
——, Francis, 234, 1300, *pp.* 824–5.
——, ——, commissions and instructions, 945, *pp.* 791, 794, 798, 802–3, 854.
——, ——, in New York, 312, 434.
——, ——, in Maryland, 438, 545, 558, *p.* 302, 659.
——, ——, in Virginia, 425, 502, 809, 861, 866, 874, 904.
——, ——, complaints from Virginia against, 927, 970.
——, ——, arrears as Lieutenant-Governor of New England, 534.
Nicholson, 975, 1053.
Nightingale, 860(5).
Ninion and Benjamin, 670.
Nisbett, 659.
Noden, Charles, 860(5).
Nodine, Arnold, 719, 776.
Nonesuch, 364(95).
Norbury, Capt., 1102.
Norfolk, Thomas, Duke of, Earl Marshal, 895.
Norfolk County (Va.), 783.
Norman, James, 860(11).
Norrington, William, 274(12).
North, Arthur, 364(13).
Northampton, *p.* 624.
North Carolina. *See also* Carolina.
Governors of, *p.* 802.
Palatines sent to, 1107.

North Carolina—*cont.*
Swiss sent to, 1107.
weak condition of, 1155.
North West America, company for, 405.
North West Fox, 274(2).
North West Passage, 405.
Northern Neck (Va.), 404.
Northey, Sir Edward, Attorney General, 412, 753, 831, *p.* 342, 839, 840, 850, 875, 890, 905, 909, *p.* 449, 911, 914, 930, 940, *p.* 478, 949, 952, 973, 976–7, 1002, 1033, 1130, *p.* 649, 1146, 1150–1, 1155, *p.* 650, 1199, 1200, 1229, 1245, *p.* 652, *p.* 689, *p.* 690, 1256, 1264, 1276, 1282, 1286, 1294.
Northumberland, 1198.
Northumberland Co. (Va.), *p.* 756.
Norton, Lieut.-Colonel, 343.
——, Capt. James, 678, 685, 799, *p.* 822.
Norway, 364(33).
Norwich, 260.
Norwich frigate, 4, 85, 91, 467(6), 588.
Nott, Edward, 450, 965, 1079, *pp.* 803, 824–5.
——, Luke, *p.* 623.
Nottaway Creek, 1079.
River, 1079.
Nottingham, Daniel Earl of, 120, *p.* 127, 281, 364(91), 469, 477, 873, 877, 897–9.
Nova Scotia, 677, *pp.* 712–3.
Governors of, *p.* 802.
instructions for Col. Philips, 1320.
defence of coasts, 431.
map of, 537.
French in, 899.
provisions for, 1170.
new reign announced in, 1208.
oaths taken in, 1231.
land grants in, 1299, 1300, 1320, 1325.
naval stores from, 1300, 1320.
French vessels seized at, 1314.
Admiralty Court of, 1314.
Noyes, John, 860(5).
Nugent, Thomas, 698.
Nunes, Nuno Fernandes, 596.

O

Oakley, Captain Edward, 185, 518.
O'Brien, 213.
Officers of Prizes, 332, 361.
Offley, Thomas, 435.
Offley frigate, *p.* 545, *p.* 623.
Ogle, Captain Chaloner, *p.* 726.
——, Dr. Nicholas, 934.
Oglethorpe, Richard, 1143.
Oldfield, Francis, 1067, *pp.* 812–3.
Olive, William, 1008.
Oliver, Richard, *pp.* 806–7.
Onslow, Thomas, 1177.
Opie, Thomas, 364(14).
Orby, Sir Charles, 1067.
Orchard, Richard, 72.
Ordnance, commissioners and officers of, 4, 306, 316, 321, 326, 328, 358, 382, 421, 442, 460–1, 467(21), 491, 507, 526, 541, 591, 617, 668, 670, 677, 684, 697, 702, 737, 752, 764, 826, 830, 833, 835, 847, 859, 864–5, 868, 874, 898, 920–1, 923, 931, 951, 955–6, 959–60, *p.* 502, 998, 1001, 1027, 1045, 1060–1, 1072, 1074, 1078, 1124, 1139, 1160, 1172, 1181, 1190, 1221, 1237, 1248, 1255, 1267, *pp.* 464, 635, 636.
Lieut.-General of the. *See* Goodricke, Sir Henry; Musgrave, Sir C.
Master General of the. *See* Dartmouth, Lord; Marlborough, Duke of; Romney, Earl of; Schomberg, Duke of.
Treasurer of the, 541, 874.
Orguill, Andrew, *p.* 811.
Orkney, George Earl of, *p.* 825.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 1137, 1282, *p.* 803.
——, ——, claim to mining rights, 1195.
Ormond, James Duke of, 155, *p.* 649.
Ormstone, Joseph, 1256.
——, Rachel, 1256.
Orris, David, 955.
Ortolon, gallant capture of, 1028.

Ostend, ship taken by man-of-war from, 614.
Oulton, John, 1270.
Oursell, Nicholas, 577(30), 859.
Oursell frigate, 577(30).
Outerbridge, Elizabeth, 794.
——, Thomas, sen., 750.
——, William, sen., 750, *p.* 810.
——, ——, jun., 750, 794.
Outlaw, John, 253.
Overton, Mr., 364(91).
Owner's Content, 748.
Owsley, Richard, 101.
Oxenden, 670, 860(2).
Oxford, Aubrey, twentieth Earl of, 7.
——, Robert, Earl of, Lord High Treasurer, 551, 971, *p.* 637, *p.* 650, 1148, 1161–2, 1164, 1181, 1186, 1195, 1284.
Oxford, 1162.
Oxfordshire, 984, *p.* 736.
Oyster Bay (N.Y.), *p.* 850.

P

Pacey, Henry, 1003.
Pacheco, Rodrigo, 1151.
Pacquet, Daniel, *p.* 839.
Padstow. 274(14).
Pagan *or* Paggen, Peter, 364(19, 98), 399, 556.
Page, John, *p.* 824.
——, Mann, *p.* 825.
——, Matthew, *p.* 824.
——, Col. Nicholas, 409.
——. Samuel, 1260, 1286.
Page frigate, 975, *p.* 545, *p.* 624.
Paice, Joseph, 364(86), 860(7).
Paine, Charles, *p.* 823.
——, Stephen, *p.* 822.
Palatines, sent to New York, 1062, 1136, 1227, *pp.* 773, 801.
commissioners for settlement of, 1107.
proposed settlement in Jamaica, 1062, 1126.
Palmer, John, 665.
——, Thomas, 916.
Palmes, Edward, 733–4, 913.
Panton, John, *pp.* 822–3.
Papillio *or* Papillion, Joan, *p.* 844.
——, Peter, 1245, *p.* 844.
Pargiter, John, 364(105).
Parham (Antigua), *p.* 407.
Parish, John, *p.* 818.
Park, Daniel, 839, 974(2), 1024, 1057, *pp.* 618, 806, 815, 817, 823–4.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 797.
——, ——, appointments made by, 1030.
——, ——, his house rent, 1043.
——, ——, complaints against, 1058, 1083, 1274.
——, ——, murder of, 1083, 1143, 1215.
——, ——, his executors, 1226.
Parker, Elisha, *p.* 819.
——, Francillia, 770.
——, John, *pp.* 819–20.
——, Sir Thomas, Chief Justice, 1129, *p.* 689, 1247, *p.* 725.
——, Thomas, 770.
Parks, Thomas, 1165.
Parr, Ralph, 274(12).
Parry, John, *p.* 827.
Parsons, Edward, 665, *pp.* 805, 815–6, 822.
Partenson, Andrew, 201.
Partis, Francis, 1053.
Partridge, Richard, 1252, 1317.
——, William, 630–1, 636, 775, 822, 1259, *p.* 818.
Partridge, 860(18).
Paston, Lord, his regiment, 992.
Patten, William, 274(12).
Patience, 364(48).
Patuxent, 980.
River, 173, 427, 1052.
Patuxent Merchant, 467(58), 975.
Paul, Elizabeth, 903.
——, Richard, 903.
Paymaster-General of the Forces, 327.
Payne, John, 353, 427.
——. Samuel, 1053.
Paz, Samuel de, 229.
Peake, *or* Peck, John, *pp.* 811–2–3.
Pearl galley, *p.* 545.
Pearn, Henry, *pp.* 805–6.
——, John, *p.* 815.

Pears, Elias, 860(2).
Pearse, Richard, 860(2).
Peartree, William, 364(28), *p.* 821.
Peasley, George, *p.* 810.
Pedder, Andrew, 903.
——, Elizabeth, 903.
Peers, George, 747, 763, *p.* 774.
——, Hannah, 1201.
——, Henry, 1207, 1333.
——, John, 749.
——, ——, an infant, 1201.
——, Richard, 1201.
Peirce, Daniel, 712.
Pelican (2), 364(69).
Pegeon, David, *p.* 764.
Pemaquid, *p.* 445.
annexed to New England, 211.
fort and garrison at, 244, 355, 398, 884, 899, 940.
river, 1259.
Pembroke, 35, 459, 467(55), 588.
H.M.S. *Pendennis*, 880, 903, 1008.
Penhallow, Charles, *p.* 112, *p.* 811.
——, S., *p.* 818.
Penn, George, 245.
——, Hannah, 1330, 1332.
——, ——, dispute with Maryland, 1077.
——, William, 209, 539, 743, 885, 1165, *pp.* 802–3.
——, ——, charter for Pennsylvania, 28.
——, ——, surrender of charter, 1108.
——, ——, complaints of Quary against, 869.
——, ——, dispute with Bridget Ford, 1046.
——, ——, dispute with Maryland, 1077.
——, ——, illness of, *p.* 616.
Pennant, Edward, 1284, *p.* 813.
Penniston, Richard, *p.* 810.
——, William, *p.* 810.
Pennsylvania, 262.
disapproval of William Markham's appointment, 758.
Andrew Hamilton approved conditionally, 885.
salary of Governor, *p.* 432.
Acts confirmed, *p.* 851.
Pennsylvania—*cont.*
Acts disallowed, 759, 905, 1108, 1330, *p.* 851.
appeal from, 1330.
Attorney General proposed for, 639.
charter granted, 28.
charter threatened, 539.
Quo Warranto against, 209.
Agents for the Charter, 555.
surrender of Charter, 1108.
placed under Col. Fletcher, 437, 561.
boundary dispute with Maryland, 1040, 1077, *p.* 802.
trade to, 274(12), 364(21), 467(12), 577(14), 860(5), *p.* 623, 1312.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162.
illegal trade with, 558, 659, 743, 869, 885, *p.* 432, 1165.
company trading to, 513.
naval stores from, 513, 930.
claims of the Earl of Stirling to, 554.
Ford's claim on, 1046.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
aid to New York refused, 539.
danger from French, 869, 884.
piracy in, 869.
transportation to, 176.
minister and schoolmaster for, 609.
value of coins in, 905, *p.* 851.
form of oath in, 1149.
clergy complain of Assembly, 1178.
land grants in, 1332.
Pennsylvania, 467(59).
Pennsylvania Merchant, 364(21), 467(59).
Penobscot river, *p.* 746.
Pensax, Daniel, 274(10).
Pentecost division (St. Kitts), 1225.
Penzance, 459.
Pepper, Evelyn, 1239, *p.* 651.
——, Gilbert, 1239, *p.* 651.
Pepys, Samuel, Secretary of the Admiralty, 171, 174, 182, 192, 221, 232, 270, 272, 389.
Perrot, John, 1242.
——, Mary, 1242.
Perry, Captain John, *p.* 836.
——, Micaiah, 279, 364(98), 860(4), 916, 1083, 1143.

Perry, Richard, 500, 860(2), 915(4), 975, 1053, 1143.
Perry, 364(108).
Perryn, Thomas, 1186.
Persia, 634.
Perth Amboy (N.J.), 641, 765.
Peter and Elizabeth, 364(118).
Peter and Mary, 577(28).
Peterborough, Charles Earl of, 812, *p.* 470, *p.* 795.
Peters, Francis, *p.* 750.
——, John, *p.* 823.
Peterson, Anthony, 674.
——, Christian, 674.
Petit Guaves, 109, 150, 929.
Pew, Francis, 110.
Philadelphia, ship seized at, 1165.
Philadelphian, 860(5).
Philips, Adolphus, *pp.* 820–1.
——, Daniel, 467(63).
——, Frederick, 444, 782, 784, *p.* 820.
——, John, 1017.
——, Philip, 467(34).
——, Richard, *p.* 636, *p.* 764.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 1320, *p.* 802.
——, William, 634.
Phippard, Sir William, 735, 860(3), 1161.
Phipps, Francis, *p.* 823.
——, Thomas, 412, *p.* 818.
Phips, Sir William, 278, 364(95,98), 464, *p.* 239, 487, 495, 517.
——, ——, commission, *p.* 799.
——, ——, discovers treasure, 234.
——, ——, complaints against, 523–4.
——, ——, recall of, 540.
Phœnix, 274(12), 364(77), 577(1), 859.
Pickering, Sir Henry, 700, *p.* 808.
——, James, 412.
Pickman, Benjamin, 1304.
Piers, Lewis, 1319.
Pike, Nathaniel, 634.
Pilgrim, Major John, 816, *pp.* 809–10.
——, John, complaints against Crowe, *p.* 578.
——, ——, death of, 1254.
——, Thomas, *p.* 830.
——, ——, complaint against Crowe, 1076.
Pilgrim House (Barbados), *p.* 830.
Pindar, Thomas, 1154, 1335.
Pinhorn, William, *pp.* 818–9–20.
Pinnell, Francis, *p.* 545.
Pinney, Azariah, *pp.* 816–7.
——, John, *p.* 817.
Piracy, 185, 229, 240, 612, 853, 1190.
See also Algiers, Every, Kidd, Ryder, *and under* individual colonies.
in Hispaniola, 107, 109, 111.
in East Indies, 726, *p.* 726.
suppression of at Madagascar, 1090.
on West coast of Africa, 740, 819, 836, *p.* 726.
proclamation for suppressing, 227, 248, 760, 1276.
pardon to those who surrender, 349, 855.
(in proprietary colonies), order for suppression of, 142.
cases to be tried in England, 760.
commissions for trying cases of in America, 760.
petitions of informers, 841.
Admiralty Courts for trying, *p.* 725.
Piscataqua, 44, 244, 431, 899, *p.* 445.
garrison withdrawn, 517.
river, 884, 1074.
Pitt, Thomas, 1260–1.
——, ——, commission, *p.* 796.
Place, John, 750.
——, Rhoda, 750.
——, William, 750.
Placentia, *p.* 540, 1331.
Governor of, *p.* 802.
French garrison at, *p.* 463.
prisoners at, 992.
pay of officers at, 1223.
Plaisted, John, *p.* 818.
Plaister, (Plater), Mr., 536.
Plampin, Edward, 203.
Plantations. *See also under* individual colonies.
piracy in. *See* piracy.
religion in. *See* Church.
rules as to leave of absence, 17, 257.
trade, monthly reports required, 65.
rules as to denization in, 93, 219, 776.
indentured servants in. *See* Indentured Servants.

Plantations—*cont.*
food of passengers on men-of-war, 120.
enforcement of Navigation Act, 162, 626, 1271.
illicit trade in, 182, 183, 241, 743, 745, 1200.
freight on sugar from, 186.
trade with Ireland, *pp.* 86–7, 207.
Quo Warranto against, 194, 228.
games and lotteries in, 245.
news of an heir sent to (1688), 262.
declaration of indulgence sent to. 226.
mills to be erected in, 235.
post offices in, 268, 796.
proclamation of William and Mary in, 276.
defence of, 282, 286, 627, 629, 728, 884.
advice boats for, 291, 619.
Crown dues from, 305.
new colony proposed, 354.
passports not required for passengers to, 374.
ships of war to bring home goods on their Majesties' account, 375.
regulation of trade with, 379, 463, 470, 594..
duty on ginger from, 408.
general pardon in (1692), 449.
impressment in, 629, 652–3, 907.
Admiralty Courts in, 635, 830, 837.
Attorney General in, 635, 639.
provisioning of Navy in, 652.
Committee for hearing appeals from, 657.
peace to be published in, 688, 1185.
ships, Algerine passes for, 696, 1209.
coining in, 700.
Naval Officers in, 723.
Governors to give an account of judicial procedure in, 797.
proprietary, state of, 820, 940.
presents to Governors, 824, 896, *p.* 829.
colours for ships having commissions from Governor of, 834.
ships not to be embargoed in, 861, 916, 975, 1053, *p.* 623.
new seals for, 862, 1228.
Plantations—*cont.*
proclamation of Queen Anne in, 862.
value of coins in, 885, 905, 911.
rules for prizes taken in, 888, 1068.
arms and picture of Queen Anne sent to, 895.
report as to salaries of Governors of, 896.
all colonies to be put under the Crown, *p.* 432, 952.
naval stores from, 930, 1217.
privateering in, 933.
Governors to aid merchants, 935.
Governors to return an account of all stores, 956.
ordnance to account for stores sent to, 998.
use of English goods in, 1003.
instructions as to bills of credit, 1007, 1293.
changes in prayer book in 1707, 1023.
voyages of discovery in, 1050.
oath for Governors, 1118.
accession of George I, 1208, 1216.
passage of temporary laws forbidden, *p.* 615.
treasure seeking in, 1229.
Wood's half-pence for, 1341.
Planter, 467(60).
Play, prize, 577(20).
Plymouth, 44, *p.* 86, 274(12), 291, 295, 339, 343, 357, 361, 364 *passim*, 370, 385, 433, 459, 467(31,47), 470, 502, 525, 566, 570, 576, 577(6), 613, 823, 835, 859, 860(2).
Pogson, John, 1024, *p.* 822.
Pollard, John, *p.* 839.
——, Tobias, *p.* 839.
Pollexfen, Sir Henry, Attorney General, 268, 281.
Poole, 64, 274(9), 364(57), 379, 860(3).
Poole Plantation (Nfd.), 1048.
Pope, Mathew, *p.* 623.
Popley frigate, *p.* 623.
Popple, Mr., 633, *p.* 481.
Porcio, Don Nicholas, 347.
Porcupine, 389.
Porter, Edmund, 1155.
Portland, William Henry Duke of, *p.* 717.
H.M.S. *Portland*, 1139.

Portray, Lyson, 364(25).
Port Royal (Jamaica), 6, 1153, 1183.
post office in, 268.
earthquake at, *p.* 561.
(N.S.), retaken by French (1691), 431.
——, French prisoners taken at, 464.
——, proposed garrison at, 677.
——, capture of, 899, 1170, *p.* 764. *See also* Annapolis.
Portsmouth, 343, 364(16, 18, 68), 470, 570, *p.* 444, 1052.
Portugal, 364(86), 369, 579, 915(1).
trade with Newfoundland, 232, 364(69), 389, 467(72), 865.
salt from, for Newfoundland, 467(72), 613, 860(5), 991, 1015, 1045, *p.* 559.
tobacco trade in, 1044.
Potomac Creek, *p.* 590.
Potomac river, *p.* 590.
Swiss on, 1103.
Potomac Merchant, 577(11).
Potts, James, 975.
Pouch, Francis, 1110.
Poulson, Gilbert, 1339.
Povey, John, 633, *p.* 481.
Powell, Capt., 450.
——, ——, in Newfoundland, 865.
——, Edward, 402, *p.* 827.
——, Elizabeth, 751.
——, Capt. Garret, 751.
——, George, 751.
Power, Jeffery, 1115.
——, Peter, 298.
——, Thomas, jun., 860(1).
Powis, Sir Thomas, Attorney General, 209, 268.
——, ——, Solicitor General, 221, 228.
Pownoll, Philemon, 780.
Poyer, Thomas, 1168.
Poyntz, Capt. John, 138.
Prall, Joseph, 860(18).
Pratt, James, 364(86).
——, Sir John, *p.* 778.
President, Lord, 211, 243.
Preston, Richard, Viscount, 109, 150.
Price, Francis, 364(47).
——, Mary, 1223.
——, William, 893.
Prideaux, Nicholas, 848, 1096.
——, Thomas, 1096.
Primrose, 860(2).
Prince, Thomas, 364(7).
Prince of Orange, 274(7, 12), 364(16), 467(17), 477.
Prince George, 974(2).
Prince Louis of Baden, 859.
Princess Anne, 708, 859.
Prior, Matthew, 1277.
Prissick, Christopher, 599, 1257, *p.* 797.
——, George, 364(4).
Privy Council, extra salary for clerks of the, 675.
Prosperous, 274(3,5), 350, 364(108).
Prosperous Hannah, 859.
Providence, (R.I.) 44.
Providence Island, 634, 873, 1004. *See also* Bahamas.
Providence, 364(2, 18, 47, 131), 467(22, 32), 860(2, 17), 975, *pp.* 545-6, 1053, 1270, 1304.
Province, John, 860(18).
Province galley, 1190.
Provost, David, *p.* 821.
Prudence, 364(42).
Prudence I'd. (New England), 712.
Prudent Sarah, 467(63), 577(24).
Puckle, Nathaniel, 860(5).
Pugh, Anne, 588.
——, Capt. Richard, 588.
Pullein, Henry, 333, 1205, *p.* 810.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 793.
Puts, Thomas, 364(10).

Q

Quakers. *See* Church; *and under* individual colonies.
H.M.S. *Quaker*, ketch, 173, 192.
Quarantine on ships from West Indies, 459, 514.
Quarme, Walter, *p.* 827.
Quary, Robert, 609, 743, 869, 1121, *pp.* 814, 818-9, 824-5.
Quebec, 161, 1161. *See also* Canada.

Queen Mary, 357
Queen's County (N.Y.), *p.* 850.
Quince, Richard, *p.* 623.
Quintin, Henry, *p.* 807.

R

Raby, 916.
Rachel, 858.
Rae, Parker, 1312.
Rainbow, 860(4).
Rainsford, Dame Ayliffe, 208.
Raley, Corporal William, 986.
——, Jean, 986.
Ramsay, Anne, 1013, 1073.
——, David, 947, *p.* 808.
——, Jane, 1290.
——, Robert, 141.
——, William, 1290.
Randle, William, 975.
Randolph, Edward, 364(34).
——, ——, ships seized by, 44.
——, ——, complaints against New England, 29, 168, 194, 359, 380, 612.
——, ——, in Bermuda, 753.
Randyll, Morgan, 1229.
Ranelagh, Richard Earl of, 39.
Rappahanock Creek, *p.* 590.
Rappahanock River, *p.* 590, 1156.
Rappee, Gabriel, 94.
Ratcliffe, Robert, 196.
Ravell, Daniel, *p.* 816.
Rawlins, William, 21, 816, 1179.
Rawstone, Richard, 533.
Raymond, Sir Robert, Attorney General, *p.* 700, *p.* 726, *p.* 755, *p.* 772, 1336–7, *p.* 794.
——, ——, Solicitor General, *p.* 551, 1119, 1123, *pp.* 649-50, 1150, 1200.
Rayner, Eleanor, 1064.
——, John, Attorney General of New York, 1033.
——, ——, his salary in arrears, 1164.
——, William, 1064.
Raynes, Peter, 364(101).
Read, John, *p.* 807.
——, Major, *p.* 811.
Read, Richard, 975, *p.* 545.
——, Robert, 860(7).
——, Thomas, *p.* 623.
Reading, *or* Redding, John, *pp.* 819-20.
Reas, John, *pp.* 546, 624.
Reaux, Jean, 532.
Rebecca, 364(28), 837, *p.* 623.
Rebecca and Elizabeth, 467(53).
Recovery, 577(2), 860(5), *p.* 624.
Reddy, John, 634.
Redhead, Robert, 975, *p.* 545, *p.* 624.
Redknap (Belknap ?), engineer, 1708, *p.* 572.
Redman, Hugh, 585.
Red Sea, pirates in, 634.
Rees, Bartholomew, *alias* Ross, 843, 969, 1141.
Reeves, Capt. George, 121.
Reformation, 860(18).
Reid, George, 426.
Relief, 364(33).
Religion. *See* Church.
Remington, Samuel, 1095.
Rendezvous Bay (Antigua), 1295.
Rendezvous plantation (Barbados), 1201.
Renew, Peter, 364(50), *p.* 469.
Renoult, Elizabeth, 1225.
Renselaerwyck (N.Y.), 492.
H.M.S. *Reserve*, 566.
Resolution, 364(13, 91, 110), 467(56).
Reswick, 859.
Revell, Anthony, 1212, *p.* 690.
——, Mary, 1212.
——, Thomas. *pp.* 818-9.
Reybridge, William, 364(34).
Rhett, Col., 1294.
Rhode Island, 887.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162, *p.* 803.
Quo Warranto against, 194.
restoration of Charter, 278.
to aid in defence of New York, 469.
command of Militia, 512, 1252.
boundary dispute, 512, 560.
grievances of, 512.
congratulations to William III after Fenwick's plot, 620.
Attorney General proposed for, 630.
Charter of, 667, 788.

Rhode Island—*cont.*
appeals from, 712, 732, 980, 1095, 1296, 1301.
commission of Inquiry into state of, 727.
jurisdiction over pirates and illegal traders, 815.
Vice-Admiralty jurisdiction in, 830.
defence of, 884.
salary of Governor, *p.* 432.
illicit trade in, *p.* 432.
piracy &c. in, 917.
Acts disallowed, 917, *p.* 852.
refuses aid to Massachusetts Bay, 922.
complaints against, 940, 952.
claim to Hog Island, 987.
Ribson, George, 364(77).
Ricaut, Sir Paul, 782.
Rich, Robert, 634.
Richard, 389, *p.* 545.
Richard and James, 861, 916, *p.* 545.
Richard and John, 364(102).
Richard and Michael, 274(12), 577(26).
Richard and Sarah, 467(4), 500, 860(4).
Richards, Captain, *p.* 463.
Richardson, Catherine, 763.
——, John, 364(82), *p.* 817.
——, Robert, 763.
——, William, 755.
Richier, Isaac, 329, 476, 544, 753.
——, ——, commission, *p.* 793.
Richinson, Richard, 975.
Richmond County (N.Y.), *p.* 850.
Richmond, frigate, 507.
Rickards, Samuel, 916.
Righton, William, 175.
Rigby, Richard, of Jamaica, *pp.* 561, 563, 812–3.
——, ——, accused but exonerated, 1067.
Risby, James, *p.* 813.
Roach, John, 364(47).
Robert, 467(21), 577(18), 975.
Robert and Francis, 860(5).
Robert and John, 975, *p.* 623.
Robert and Mary, 364(83).
Robert and Richard, 467(22).
Robert and Thomas, *p.* 546, *p.* 624.
Robert and William, 577(1).
Roberts, David, 860(4).
Roberts, William, 1099, 1213–4.
——, a widow, 1091.
Robins, John, 281.
——, Richard, *p.* 624.
——, Stephen, 1053.
Robinson, Capt., 332.
——, Christopher, Secretary of Virginia, 478, 508, *p.* 824.
——, Edward, 364(33).
——, John, 1073, *p.* 825.
——, Sir R., 271.
——, Robert, 1164.
Robotham, George, *p.* 813.
Rochdale, Edward, 975.
Rochester, Laurence Earl of, Lord Treasurer, 168–9, 172–3, 186–8, 191–2.
——, ——, Post Master General, 268.
Rochester, 1139.
Rockett, Hugh, 860(3).
Rodney, Caesar, 1226.
Rogers, Francis, 860(5).
——, Mary, 1339.
——, Robert, 274(10).
——, Thomas, 975.
——, William, 1339.
——, Woodes, commission and instructions, *p.* 792.
Rokeby, Capt. Joseph, accused of murder of Governor Park, 1143.
Rolles, John, 860(3).
Rombalt, Francis, *p.* 829.
Romer, Wolfgang William, 697, 724, 830, 884, 899, 1074, *p.* 820.
Romney, Henry Earl of, 279, 526, 527, 541, 549, 563, 570, 577(20), 699, 643, 865, 874.
Ronquillo, Don Pedro de, Spanish Ambassador, 347.
Roscoe, James, 1327.
——, Jane, 1327.
Roose *or* Rose, Elizabeth, 1280.
——, Francis, 1071, 1280, *pp.* 812–3.
——, Thomas, 1280.
Rose, Fulke, *p.* 811.
Rose, 467(50), 859.
Ross, Robert, 364(43).
——, William, *alias* Rees, 969.
Rotherhithe, 1296.
Rotten Row (London), 699.
Rotterdam, 274(6).

Rotterdam Merchant, 859.
Rousby, Christopher, 37, 64.
——, ——, murder of, 173.
Rouse, John, 1176.
——, Nathaniel, 1176.
——, Thomas, of London, 1176.
——, William, 1017.
Rouze, Dr. de la, 756.
Rowland, Robert, 189.
Royal Hudson's Bay frigate, 274(2), 350, 364(32,36).
Royal James, *p.* 778.
Royal Sun, 588.
Royle, John, of London, *p.* 577, *p.* 581.
H.M.S. *Ruby*, 566.
Ruby of Bideford, 975.
Ruddock, Alexander, *p.* 807.
Rudeing, Walter, *pp.* 112, 811.
Rumbo galley, 915(4), 916.
Rumsay, Benjamin, *p.* 623.
H.M.S. *Rupert*, 780, 1050, 1169.
Russell, Francis, Governor of Barbados, 549, 615, 692, *p.* 807, *p.* 828.
——, ——, commission and instructions, 600, *p.* 792.
——, ——, presents for, 529.
——, ——, transport for, 530.
——, ——, his regiment, 557, 570, 748.
——, Sir James, his misbehaviour, 247.
——, James, of Jamaica, 1071.
——, Penelope, 247.
——, Thomasine, 1071.
——, William, *p.* 624, *p.* 736.
Russia, tobacco trade in, *p.* 488, 971, 1044.
Ruth, 185, 1113.
Rycroft, Henry, 364(98).
Ryder, Matthew, 364(90, 98).
——, —, a pirate, 792.
H.M.S. *Rye*, *p.* 778.
Ryswick, Peace of, 489, 1225.
Ryves, Thomas, 187–8, 426.

S

Saba, restored to Dutch, 24.
Sadler, Charles, 269, *pp.* 811–2.
Saer, Jane, 1290.
Saffin, John, 590.
Sagadahoc river, 1259, *p.* 746.
St. Albans, prize, 494.
St. Christopher, 116, 125, 201, 1058, 1225, *pp.* 646, 805, 807, 853.
Lieut.-Governors of. *See* Hamilton, Walter; Hill, Thomas; Lambert, Col. Michael; Norton, Capt. James.
stores for, 4, 117, 764, 1027, 1160.
troops in, 63, 92, 104, 259, 287.
ship seized at, 87.
convicts to be sent to, 153.
present to Sir N. Johnson, 252.
taken by French, 287.
French trade from, 357.
taken from French, 364(42), 914, 1210, 1274.
settlement of, suspended, 386.
French prisoners at, 394.
mines in, 447.
resettlement of, 468, 647, 1069, 1210, 1233, 1235, 1246, 1274–5, *p.* 852.
French protestants restored to estates in, 489, 1069, 1210, 1225, 1235.
Codrington to appoint a Lieut.-Governor, 829.
complaint against Governor Codrington, 845.
ships for, 859.
fortifications in, *p.* 407, 1135.
salary of Lieut.-Governor, *p.* 429.
4½% duty in, 914.
appeals from, 924, 1173, 1281.
house rent for Governor, 1043.
grant in aid of, 1069.
French attack on, 1069, 1126 *p.* 647, 1220, 1233, 1275.
insolence of Papists in, *p.* 569.
illegal trade in, *p.* 619.
emigration from, 1126.
evidence from, as to Park's murder, 1143.
Douglas's corrupt practices in, 1215.
Council of, *p.* 822.
Acts confirmed, *p.* 852.
Acts disallowed, *p.* 852.
St. Christopher, 1316.
St. Croix river, *p.* 746.
St. Domingo, 582, 1258.
St. Elizabeth (Ja.), 1126.
St. Eustatius restored to Dutch, 24, 387.

St. Francisco de Campeche (port of), 121.
St. George, of London. 64, 150.
privateer. 893.
H.M.S. *St. George*, 860(3).
St. George's Channel, 467(59), 471.
St. Giles Cripplegate parish. 699.
St. Iago de la Vega (Ja.), 1126, 1280, *p.* 728.
St. Iago del Castillo, Don, 298, 347.
St. Iago de la Victoria, 295.
St. Ives, 364(80, 87), 471.
St. Jago, 577(13).
St. James, 1133.
St. John's (Antigua), 1197, 1241, *pp.* 826–7.
St. John's (Nfd.) 389, *p.* 540. *See also* Newfoundland.
fort at, 358, 865, 926, *pp.* 462–3, 1139, 1167.
garrison at, 677, 865, 991, 992, 1015, 1045, 1078.
new boom at, 865, 1078.
attacked by French, 1001, 1015, *p.* 636.
St. John's Island (New England), 884.
St. John Baptist, 1051, 1110, 1165.
St. Joseph, 1165.
St. Lawrence river, 1161.
St. Loe, Captain George, complaints against, 221, 957, 973.
St. Louis, of Lisbon, 1308.
St. Lucia, right of Britain to, 768.
Ste. Luce, 1292.
St. Malo, 364(100), 389, 525.
St. Martin's prize, 477.
St. Mary's (Maryland), 64, *pp.* 838–40.
St. Mary in Bridlington (N.J.), 1149.
St. Michael's parish, Barbados, 1099, *p.* 754, *p.* 809.
St. Paul, 459.
St. Peter, 298, 444.
St. Peter's (Barbados), 1206.
St. Peter's (Newfoundland), 1265.
St. Philip's (Antigua), 1288.
parish (Barbados), 1279, 1338.
St. Pierre, Martinique, 1191.
St. Stephen's parish (Virginia), 1311.
St. Thomas, 112, 915(2), 924.
clandestine trade with Carolina, *p.* 612.
St. Thomas, 270.
Salem, 44.
Salenave, Elizabeth, 489. *p.* 560.
——, Jordain, 489.
Salisbury ketch, 364(7).
Salkeld, John, 1233.
Sallee, 146.
Salmon, Thomas, 364(74).
Salter, Richard, *p.* 808.
——, Timothy, 1335, 1342, *p.* 809.
Salt Tortudas, trade with New England, 629, 677.
Sampson, Hugh, 361.
——, Jeremiah, 1053, *pp.* 623–4.
Sampson frigate, 332.
Samuel, 364(10, 13, 19). 467(59), 860 (2), 915(4).
Samuel and James, 364(131).
Samuel and Mary, 364(30).
Sandford, John, 1021.
——, William, 1095, *pp.* 818-9.
Sands, Thomas, 78, 915(2).
Sandys, Samuel, *p.* 451.
——, Windsor, 1229.
Santee River, *p.* 611.
Santen, Lucas, 224.
Sarah, 274(8), 364(130), 467(31, 60), 860(5), *p.* 545.
Sarah and Hannah, *p.* 624.
Sarah Mary, 859.
Saunders, James, *p.* 814.
——, Robert, 1184.
Saunderson, Alexander, 975.
Savage, Arthur, 1270.
Savannah river, proposed colony south of, 1285.
Savill, Edward, 634.
Sawyer, Sir Robert, Attorney General, 2, 25, 86, 101, 108, 118, 136, 169, 179, 193–5, 209, 221, 228, 278, 288.
Scarborough, Charles, *p.* 821.
——, Edmund, 203.
H.M.S. *Scarborough*, 880.
Scarth, John, 1053.
——, Jonathan, 1053.
Scawen, William, 364(7, 15, 111), 467 (56).
Schenectady, 442, 1116.
Schomberg, Frederick Duke of, 299, 304.

Schomberg, Meinhard third Duke of, 669.
Schuyler, Abraham, 1116.
——, Peter, 1116, *pp.* 820–22.
Scilly Islands, 459, 691, 860(2).
Scituate, 44.
Scotland, 364(122), 459, 634, 696.
trade to plantations, 467(10).
illegal trade with plantations, 237, 558, 807, 885.
Darien Company, 616.
union with England, 1023, *p.* 854.
Scott, Sir Edward, 254.
——, John, *p.* 815.
——, Richard, 217, *pp.* 808–9.
——, Robert, *p.* 807.
——, William, 860(2).
Scottin, Robert, 274(7).
Scotting, Joseph, 364(85).
Scuse, John, 364(39).
Seaflower, 634, 766, 853.
Sea Venture, 364(62).
Searle, Daniel, *p.* 844.
——, Dorothy, 827.
——, Capt. Henry, 827.
——, Samuel, *p.* 844.
Secretary at War, 1194, 1223, 1266.
Selden, Samuel, 909, 1240.
Selwyn, William, Governor of Jamaica, 835, 849, *p.* 811.
——, ——, grant to his heirs, 937.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 795.
Selwyn, 859.
Serjeant, Peter, 990.
Serocold, John, *p.* 736.
Serra, Anthony Gomez, 596.
Serranillas, 362.
Seven Brothers, 467(30).
Severn, 313.
Sewall, Nicholas, 427.
——, Samuel, 590.
Seymour, Berkeley, 1148.
——, Governor John, 982, *p.* 814, *p.* 838.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 798.
——, ——, his quarrel with Sir T. Lawrence, 1042.
——, ——, death of, 1112, 1148.
——, Major General, his regiment, 1161.
Shallet, Arthur, 274(12), 364(62).
Sharpe, Barbara, 816.
——, John, 816.
——, William, senr., 595, 745, 763, 816.
——, ——, jun., 816, 1055, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, ——, complaints against, 1022.
——, ——, ——, quarrel with Crowe, 1075.
Shatterden, Constance, 1132.
Shaw, Sir John, *p.* 86.
——, Mr., 21.
——, Peter, 809.
——, Robert, 1165.
H.M.S. *Sheerness*, 1092.
Shepheard, Capt., 64.
Sheppard, Humphrey, 1220.
Sherborne, Mr., 21.
Sherry, a negro, 1086.
Shewbrick, Richard, *p.* 624.
Shipman, Mary, 844.
——, William, 844.
Shippen, John, 1000.
Shirley, Thomas, 459.
Shirlock, Samuel, *p.* 810.
Shoreham, 809.
Short, Capt. Richard, 524.
Shorter, Sir John, Lord Mayor, 251, 274(7).
Shrewsbury, Charles Duke of, 283, 614, 634.
Shrimpton, Elizabeth, 716.
——, Col. Samuel, 716, *p.* 817.
Shute, Samuel, *p.* 758, 1318, *p.* 818.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *pp.* 799–800.
——, ——, complaints against, 1322–3.
Sibthorpe, Christopher, 176.
Simms, Hugh, 697.
Simpson, John, 364(130), 414.
——, Thomas, 1153.
Siveret, Philip, 44, 246.
Six Sisters, *p.* 624.
Skene, Alexander, 791, 973, *p.* 604.
——, ——, complaints against Crowe, *p.* 579, 1082.
——, ——, controversy with Robert Lowther, 1163.
Skinner, Martin, 364(24).
Skipwith, Sir Fulwarr, 1232.

Slanning, Sir Nicholas, 291.
Slavery. *See* Africa; negroes.
Slingsby, Arthur, *p.* 579, 1111.
——, Susannah, 1111.
Sloper, William, agent for New York, 998.
Sloughter, Col. Henry, 328, 355, 377, 434, 442.
——, ——, commission, *p.* 801.
Smailes, James, 243, 333, 494.
——, Mary, 243.
——, Richard, 333.
Small, Mr., of Barbados, *p.* 579.
Smart, Capt. Thomas, 1314, *p.* 778.
Smergin, John, *pp.* 816–7.
Smith, Aaron, 434.
——, Brockett, 634.
——, Daniel, a pirate, 754.
——, ——, Lieut.-Governor of Nevis, 1272, *pp.* 816–7.
——, ——, his gallantry, 1030.
——, Elizabeth, 1272.
——, Ensign Henry, accused of murder of Governor Park, 1143, *p.* 690.
——, James, 309, 364(6).
——, John, 975, 1053.
——, ——, of Bideford, 860(5), 1115.
——, ——, of London, 234.
——, ——, of New York, 1277.
——, ——, of Virginia, *p.* 825.
——, Joseph, *p.* 818.
——, Michael, *pp.* 816–7.
——, Peter, a minister, 310.
——, Richard, *p.* 817.
——, Robert, *pp.* 814, 840.
——, Capt. Robert, 115.
——, Robert, Major-General of forces in Virginia, 126.
——, Samuel, *p.* 810.
——, Sarah, 985.
——, Tobias, 364(116).
——, William, 1053, *pp.* 820–21.
Smithsend, Capt. Richard, 414, 430.
Soanes, Peter, 634.
Sober, John, complaints against Crowe, 1101.
Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, 1168, 1214, 1307.
Society, 467(55–6), 859, *p.* 545, 1110, *p.* 623.
Solicitor-General. *See* Aland, J. F.; Eyre, Robert; Finch, H.; Harcourt, Sir S.; Hawles, Sir J.; Montagu, Sir J.; Powis, Sir T.; Raymond, Sir R.; Somers, Sir J.; Trevor, Sir T.; Yorke, Sir P.
of Ireland, 698.
Somers, Sir John, Attorney General, 364(116), 404, 412.
——, ——, Solicitor General, 281, 288, 320.
Somersall, Israel, 70.
——, Joan, 70.
——, Capt. John, 70.
Somerskell (Somerscales ?), Solomon, *p.* 546.
Somerset, 859.
Somerset County (Md.), *p.* 839.
Sonmans, Arent, 1256.
——, Peter, 871, 938, 1070, 1256, *p.* 819.
Sophronia galley, *p.* 624.
Sothell, Seth, 2.
Soulegré, Peter, 1316.
Southack, Capt. Cyprian, 389, 467(69, 72–3), 537.
——, ——, takes part in expedition against Canada, 1190.
Southampton, 47, 379, 467(31).
Southampton, Thomas Earl of, Lord Treasurer, 408.
Southampton, 274(12).
Southampton tribe (Bermuda), 757.
South Carolina, 860(9). *See also* Carolina.
stores for, 860(4).
clergy of, 1106.
piracy in, *pp.* 726–7.
settlers for, 1285.
made a royal province, 1336.
South Keys, 150.
South River Merchant, *p.* 546, *p.* 624.
South Sea Company, 1183, 1278, *p.* 854.
Southwark, 860(2).
Southwell, Sir Thomas, 467(56).
Spain, 232, 369, 582, 608, 613, 634.
Ambassador from, 20, 62, 121, 159, 174, 190, 210, 279, 349.
violence of in West Indies, 62, 105, 121, 160, 185, 210, 240, 337, 746.

Spain—*cont.*
plundered in West Indies, 77, 1260, 1276.
in the West Indies, 109, 150, 933.
attacks Bahamas, 148, 159. 190, 873, 1004, 1232.
attacks turtle fishers in Jamaica, 174.
trade with, in negroes. *See* negroes.
English Ambassador at Court of 190, 746, *p.* 733.
illegal trade with New England, 480, 716.
letter to commander of fleet in West Indies, 582.
declaration of war with, 860(8).
trade with Newfoundland, 865.
tobacco trade in, 1044.
defeated in West Indies, 1068.
ship passes from, 1165.
new colonies of, 1217.
illegal trade with Barbados, 1335.
letters of reprisal against, *p.* 854.
Spair, Col. Thomas, 953.
Spanish Merchant, fireship, 9.
Sparkes, John, 634.
Sparkling, Richard, *pp.* 623-4.
Sparling, Catherine, 1031.
Speedwell, 859, 860(3), 1113.
Spencer, Humphrey, 1006.
——, William, 825.
Spilman, James, *p.* 488.
Spithead, 340, 343, 467(25), 477, 514, 1045.
Spofferth, Samuel, *p.* 810.
Spooner, Thomas, 364(51).
Spotswood, Alexander, *p.* 613, 1155-6, 1181.
Spotted Calf, 467(35).
Spragg, Captain, 209, 364(41).
Springham, William, 953.
Squire, Charles, 1020.
H.M.S. *Squirrel*, 1314, *p.* 778.
Staats, Samuel, 890, *pp.* 820-1.
Stafford, John, 755.
Stamford, Thomas Earl of, 641.
Standfast, Colonel, *p.* 807.
Stanhope, James, Earl, 746, *p.* 733.
Stanley, Peter, 82.
——, Richard, 82.
——, Thomas, 82.
Stannard, Anne, 1263.
——, William, 1263.
Stanton, Edward, *p.* 811.
Staple Grove plantation (Barbados), 749, 1201.
Staples, John, jun., 467(59).
——, Michael, 364(95).
Stapleton, Dame Anne, 254.
——, Dr., 1184.
——, Sir Philip, 31.
——, Sir William, Governor of Leeward Islands, 24, 62, 112, 133, 154, 201, 247, 267.
——, ——, instructions, *p.* 796.
——, ——, *vs.* Christopher Billop, 89, 100.
——, ——, leave of absence granted, 132.
——, ——, his executors, 254.
Starke, Thomas, 467(8), 770.
Starman, Lawrence, 364(29).
Staten Island, 505, 938.
Staunton, Col. John, 1303.
Stede, Edwin, 124, 227.
——, ——, commission and instructions, *p.* 792.
——, John, 325.
Steele, Layton, 414.
Stephens, Alice, 1238.
——, Ephraim, 1053.
——, John, 1238.
——, Paul, 223.
——, Sibylla, 223.
——, Walter, 172.
Stopney, *p.* 764.
Stewart, Elizabeth, 1218.
——, John, 1059, 1067, *pp.* 812-3.
——, Robert, 1159, 1218.
——, Thomas, 1158.
Stirling, Henry Earl of, 317, 554.
Stockton, 379, 470.
Stockton, 364(116).
Stoddard, Christopher, 1281.
Stokes, Diana, 208.
——, William, 208.
Stokes Bay, 467(26).
Stone, John, *pp.* 545-6, 623.
Stonehenge galley, 1053.
Stoughton, William, 830.
Straits, the, 367, 467(67), 582, 668.
Streamstown (co. West Meath), 698.

Streight, Walter, 121.
Stringer, Thomas, *p.* 623.
Stroger, John, 634.
Stroud, George, 1335.
Strutt, Joseph, 390.
Styles, George, 210.
Success, 253, 364(29), 577(2).
Suffolk County (Mass. Bay), 1270, *p.* 841.
Sugar, engines for making, 345.
Sullivan, Francis, *p.* 764.
Summer Islands. *See* Bermuda.
Summers, Mr., of Barbados, *p.* 578.
——, Robert, 975.
——, Solomon, 73, 364(56).
——, Thomas, of Liverpool, 1269.
Summerton, Thomas, 634.
Sunderland, Charles Earl of, 911, 1018, 1054, 1070, 1103.
——, Robert Earl of, Secretary of State, 12, 13, 28, 136, 150, 173–4, 190, 203, 206, 219.
Supply ketch, 467(1, 79).
Surat, 634.
Surinam, 551.
  illegal trade with New England, 1200.
Surrey, 1296.
Susanna, 54, 364(83, 96), 467(56–8).
Sutton, Edmund, 1128, 1328.
——, Henry, 270, 467(18, 37).
——, John, 1128.
——, Margaret, 1128.
——, Thomas, 467(40), 571, *p.* 811.
Swallow, 225, 467(2, 21), 915(2, 5), 974(2), *p.* 726.
Swan, John, *pp.* 546, 624.
Swan, 368, 454, 577(2), 582, 852, 859.
Sweden, imprisons Duke of Courland, *p.* 58.
  naval stores from, *p.* 465.
  tobacco trade in, 1044.
Sweet, Grace, 1295.
——, Mayne, 1272, 1295.
Sweetaple, John, 412.
Swift, 364(131), 975, 1053.
Swiss, in North Carolina, 1103, 1107.
  in Virginia, 783, 1103.
Swymmer, Anthony, 1284.
——, John, 364(52).
Swymmer, William, alderman of Bristol. 467(50), 975, 1053.
Symcocks, Thomas, 837.
Symms, Mr., 577(15).

T

Tackley (Oxon.), *p.* 736.
Talbot, Capt. Charles, 225.
——, Col. George, murders Rousby, 173.
——, William, 456.
Talbot County (Md.), *p.* 830.
Talmash, —, *p.* 816.
Tankard, Barry, *pp.* 805–7.
——, Elinor, 1340.
——, John, 1340.
Tapan (Conn.), 784.
Tarleton, Edward, 64.
Tasker, Thomas, *p.* 814.
Taylor, Anthony, 364(37), 467(13).
——, Christopher, 1302.
——, James, 364(10).
——, ——, of Massachusetts Bay, 1302.
——, John, 517, 553, 1019.
——, Michael, 364(33).
——, Mr., 364(8).
——, Nevison, 860(5).
——, Rebecca, 1302.
——, Sarah, 1302.
——, Thomas, 364(10).
Temple, Captain, 272.
——, William, claim to lands in Nova Scotia, 1300, 1325.
Tench, Thomas, *pp.* 813–4.
Teneriffe, 210.
Teneriffe Merchant, 364(119).
Tennant, Henry, 1253.
Terminos (island), 121.
Terrible fireship, 566.
Terrill. *See* Tyrrell.
Terrey, Joseph, 240.
Thamer, 364(90, 98).
Thanet, 860(7).
Thanvett, Captain Andrew, 1235.
Thayre, Richard, 98.
Thomas, Dalby, 274(7).
——, James, 577(10).

Thomas, John, 21.
——, Mr., 21.
——, Stephen, 1334.
——, William, *pp.* 806–7.
Thomas, 364(62).
Thomas and Francis, 54.
Thomas and John, 859.
Thomas and Mary, 859.
Thomas and Samuel, 860(5).
Thomas and Sarah, 1053.
Thomas and Susan, 364(13).
Thomasine, 274(12).
Thompson, Edward, 281, 860(2).
——, Henry, 1260–1, 1283.
——, John, *p.* 624.
——, Richard, *p.* 812,
——, Sir Samuel, 412.
——, Stephens, 904.
Thornborough, William, 364(23), 763.
Thornhill, Sir T., 218, 499, *pp.* 807, 828.
Thornton, Henry, *p.* 545.
Three Brothers, 364(59), 480, 1277.
Three Friends of London, 274(15).
Three Johns, 364(112).
Three Sisters, 1241.
Thurston, John, 865, *p.* 637.
Thynn *or* Thynne, James, *p.* 805, *pp.* 815–7, *p.* 822.
Tiger, 274(7), 452, 587, 859, 916, *p.* 623.
Tilden, —, solicitor, 1207, 1213.
——, Richard, 1329.
Tiler, William, 274(12).
Tilghman, Richard, *p.* 814.
Till, James, 364(10).
Ting. *See* Tyng.
Tobacco. *See also* Maryland; Virginia.
English, destroyed, 7, 38, 81, 299, 535.
re-exported from England to Ireland, 155.
from Bermuda, 163.
from West Indies, 313, 332.
cargo forfeited at Boston, 480.
from Circassia, *p.* 488.
in Russia, 971, 1044.
rules as to trade in, 1044, 1056, 1130.
illicit trade in, *p.* 559, 1134.
Tobago, history of, *pp.* 58–9.
settlement of, 138, 736, 876.
Tobago—*cont.*
claimed for Britain, 708.
Capt. Cowley's colony, 1117.
Tobias, 860(4).
Toleson, Thomas, 1311.
Toms, Josias, 860(3).
Toppan, Christopher, 1259.
Topsham, 467(31), 859, 860(5, 18).
Torey, Joseph, 1083.
Tortola (New Tertholen), 658.
Tothill, Jeremiah, 744.
Toton, John, 40, 393.
Totterdale, —, 313.
Towers, John, 341–2, *p.* 811.
Townley, Richard, *pp.* 818–19–30.
Townsend, Elizabeth, 777.
——, Capt. Horatio, 777.
——, Capt. Isaac, 592.
——, Richard, 364(46).
Tracy, John, *p.* 839.
——, Susannah, *p.* 839.
Trant, Sir Patrick, 254.
Travers, Samuel, 577(4).
——, Trial, 577(4).
Treasurer, Lord. *See* Godolphin, Sidney Lord; Oxford, Robert Earl of; Rochester, Lawrence Earl of; Southampton, Thomas Earl of.
Treasury, Commissioners of the:
1680: 3, 23.
1681: 31, 45.
1682: 58, 63, 78, 95.
1683: 108, 126, 134, 138.
1684: *p.* 58, 141, 153, 155, 157, 163.
1685: 168–9.
1687: 223–4, 236, 241, 245, 247.
1688: 270, *p.* 112.
1689: 274, 279, 298, 309, 324.
1690: 345, 357, 359, 362, 364, 369, 375, 379, 385.
1691: 399, 408–9, 424.
1692: *p.* 112, 447, 451, 457, 459, 470–2, 475.
1693: *p.* 195, 467(18, 53), 471–2, 489–90, 494, 496, 500, 514, 519, 521, 523, 525.
1694: *p.* 195, 467(72), 521, *p.* 258, *p.* 261–2, 534–5, 541, 558, 570, 576.

Treasury—*cont.*
1695: 570, 577(2, 11), 587, 593, 601, 608.
1696: *p.* 273, 612, 621, 625, 635. 636.
1697: *p.* 275, *p.* 302, 673, 678, 695–6.
1698: 609, 696, 699, 714, 725.
1699: 737, 744, 752, 766.
1700: 609, 796, 807.
1701: 811, 821.
1702: 859, 860.
1703: 897.
1704: *pp.* 460, 462.
1705: 958, 960, 961–5.
1706: 992, 997, 1012, 1015.
1710: 1113, 1122, 1126–7.
1711: 1089.
1712: 1161, 1172.
1714: 1210, 1214.
1715: *p.* 244, 1221, 1225, 1227–8, 1233–5, 1238, 1246–7.
1716: 1255.
1718: 1255, 1284, *p.* 652.
1719: 1321.
1720: 1341, *p.* 745.
1721: *p.* 717.
1722: *pp*, 772–3, 778 (*note*), 787.
Solicitor to the. *See* Borrett.
Treat, Robert, *p.* 811.
Treby, Sir George, Attorney General, *p.* 126, 288, 293, 320, 333, 364(99), 405, 408, 412, 447, *p.* 797.
Trenchard, Henry, 364(57).
——, Sir John, 549.
Tretwell, Peter, *p.* 819.
Trevor, Sir Thomas, Attorney General. 607, 612, 639, 687, 699, 712, 715, 726, 755, 762, 776, 785–6, 788, 791.
——, ——, Solicitor General, 497, 561.
Trey. *See* Crey.
Trial, 274(12), 467(71).
Tribby, James, *p.* 545.
Trimingham, John, *p.* 810.
Trinidad, 406.
Trinity Bay (Nfd.), 274(9).
Trist, 121.
Trotman, John, 241.
Trott, Hamilton, 801.
——, John, 801.
——, Nicholas, 476, 544.
Trott, Nicholas, jun., 624.
——, Perient, 801.
——, Samuel, 376, 801, *p.* 810.
Trotter, Lieut. George, 1187.
Trouard, Samuel, 1083.
Truhit, Levi, 1155.
Trumbull, Mr. Secretary, 641.
Truxton, William, *p.* 834.
Tryon, Rowland, 1069, 1225.
Tryon, 859.
Tuck, John, 1323.
Tucker, Henry, *p.* 810.
——, John, 711, *p.* 810.
——, Mr., 70, *p.* 451.
——, St. George, *p.* 810.
——, William, *p.* 810.
Tuckey, John, 860(2).
Tunley, Christian, 1297.
——, William, 1297.
Turner, Richard, 101.
——, Theophilus, 841.
——, Thomas, 860(5).
Turrell, Samuel, 860(4).
Turtle, 747.
Two Brothers, 467(10), 480, 1219.
Two Sisters, 44.
Twyford, James, 351.
Tymewell, Stephen, 1035.
Tyng, Edward, *p.* 844.
——, Jonathan, 803, *p.* 844.
Tynt, Edward, appointed, *p.* 794.
Tyrrell, Michael, 947, 1213.
——, Usher, 618.
——, William, 949, 981.
Tyzack, John, 646.

U

Ulrick, Captain, *alias* Falconier, 608.
Ulster County (N.Y.), *p.* 850.
Underdown, Captain, 1051.
Underwood. Jonathan, 1219.
Union, 364(86, 89), 467(22), *p.* 545.
United Provinces. *See* Holland.
Unity, 364(7), 589, 577(4, 14), 860(5).
Upington, Walter, 364(39).
Upton, Ambrose, 480.
——, Arthur 1082, *p.* 663 *sq.*

Urquhart, Rev. Mr., death of, 1168.
Urry, Elizabeth, 787.
——, Captain Thomas, 787.
Ursceley, 859.
Usher. Hezekiah, 803.
——, John, Lieut.-Governor of New Hampshire, 364(106), 818, *pp.* 799–800, 818.
——, ——, commission for, 901.
——, ——, his debts, 322, 1318.
Usheree Indians, 1106.
Utrecht, negotiations at, 1177.
Treaty of, 1185, 1277.

V

Valentine, 964, 1127.
Vallet, John, 35.
Van Bael, Henry, 860(6, 9).
Van Belle, Peter, 924.
Van Dam, Rip, 1222, *pp.* 820–22.
Vandelbourgh, Capt., 1225.
Vane, Capt., 1078.
Van Rensselaer, Killian, 492, *pp.* 820–21.
——, Richard, 492.
Vaudall, Audrey, 800.
Vaudois, settled in Virginia, 783.
Vaughan, George, 1322, *p.* 818.
——, William, 156, 901, *p.* 818.
Vauteman, John, 860(2).
Vavasor, Roger, 577(7).
Veazey, Joseph, *p.* 545.
Venice, trade with plantations, 766.
Vera Cruz, letter to Governor of, 337.
Vermuillen, Johannes, 434.
Vernon, Mr. Secretary James, 736, 760, 813, 832.
——, John, *p.* 827.
——, Mr., 1296.
Vetch, Samuel, 1017, 1325.
Viall, Hester, 880.
——, Capt. John, 880.
Vicary, John, *p.* 545.
Vice Admiralty Courts. *See under* separate colonies.
Viele, Arnout, 855.
Villago, Don Philip de Varrera, 121.
Vincent, Francis, 1065.
——, Samuel, 459.
Vir, Henry, *p.* 545.
Virgin, 20.
Virgin Islands, 112, 573.
attempted improvement of, 1152.
Virginia, 97, 192, 340, 351, 427, 482, 592, 986, 1098, 1186, 1309.
Governors of, *p.* 803.
appointments &c. to Council of, 1321, *pp.* 823-5.
complaints from the house of Burgesses of, 320.
Acts confirmed, 1056, *p.* 853.
Acts amended or disallowed, 14, 320, 339, 453, 945, 1049, 1271, *p.* 853.
legal appeals from, 88, 203, 393, 632, 770, 909, 1100, 1240, 1263, 1311, 1327.
judicial procedure in, 1282.
Secretary of. *See* Cole, Col. W.; Jennings, Edmund; Robinson, Christopher; Wormeley, Ralph.
Receiver General of H.M.'s revenue in, 874.
S. Thompson Attorney General, 904.
rules as to leave of absence, 128.
absentee officials in, 303.
seals for, 706, 967.
boundary dispute with Carolina, 1079, *pp.* 614, 802.
land grants in, *p.* 247, 1079, 1137.
quit rents in, 43, 446, 601, *p.* 585.
tobacco, 78, 242, 320, 579, 609, 614, 807, 860(5), 916, 971, 1016, 1130, *p.* 756, 1337, 1339.
stint of tobacco in, 23.
tobacco-cutting riots in, 79, 80, 84.
export of tobacco prohibited, 448.
other manufactures than tobacco discouraged, 1016.
low state of tobacco trade, *p.* 586.
decreased revenue from tobacco, 1234.
ships to and from, 270, 274(6, 7, 10, 12), 309, 344, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 490, 494, 614, 696, 860(1, 2, 4, 5), 861, 916, 935, 974(2), 975, 1026, 1053, *pp.* 623–4, 1156.

Virginia—*cont.*
convoy for ships to and from, 52, 300, 331, 340, 367, 370, 411, 467 (19, 26, 45, 64, 71), 471, 477, 546, 579, 854, 891, 915(5), 1016, 1196.
stores &c. for, 316, 415, 591, 859, 860(15), 874, 1181.
enforcement of Navigation Acts, 162.
regulation of trade with, 369, 379, 385, 424, 463, 470, 579.
state of trade to in 1707, 1016.
illegal trade, 504, 558, 858.
ports in, 965.
piracy in, 130, 279, 809.
trade with Indians, 1106, 1271.
Indians of ill-treated by Carolina, *p.* 585.
Indian Company of, 1271.
Bacon's rebellion in, 85, 126, 418–9.
troops in, 56, 58, 446.
to aid in defence of New York, 469, 866.
naval defence of, 130, 423, 884.
quarrels with French, *p.* 609.
Capes of, 995
Swiss sent to, 1103.
servants for, 1339.
discovery of silver in, 1195.
salt for fisheries in, 241.
negroes for, 467(7), 860(5).
church books for, 31.
education in, 457.
claims to the Northern Neck of, 404.
French refugees settled in, 102, 783.
Virginia, *p.* 624.
Virginia Merchant, 364(5), 467(88), 859, 975.

W

Wadleigh, Robert, 123.
Wager, Commodore, 1068.
Wainwright, Benjamin, *p.* 810.
Wait, Thomas, dismissed, 277.
Wake, Elizabeth, 872.
——, John. 872.
Waldie, James, *pp.* 545–6, 623.
Waldo, Cornelius, 1270.
Waldron, Richard, 818, *p.* 818.
Walford, Jeremy, 123.
Walker, Alexander, of Barbados, 1180, 1213, 1244, *pp.* 808–9.
——, ——, complaints against Crowe, 1075.
——, ——, complaint against Lowther, 1342, *p.* 769.
——, Charles, 761, 795, *p.* 810.
——, George, 1328, *p.* 774.
——, Sir Hovenden, in West Indies, 932.
——, ——, in Canada. *See* Canada.
——, James, *p.* 811.
——, John, *p.* 545, 1180, *p.* 624, *p.* 771.
——, Joseph, 364(25).
——, Mr., *p.* 647.
——, Richard, of Barbados, 1180.
——, Samuel, *p.* 818.
——, William, 1088, 1335.
Waller, Sir William. 736.
Wallis, James, 860(5).
——, Thomas, 467(54, 56).
——, William, 860(5), 867.
Wallop, Richard, *p.* 807.
Walrond, Edward, 710.
——, H., 197, 266.
Walsh, Patrick, 798.
——, Capt. Philip, 1194.
Walter, John, 1206, 1335.
——, Margaret, of Barbados, 1206.
——, Richard, *p.* 808.
Walters, Jacob, 364(119).
——, John, *pp.* 811–2.
——, Robert, 890, *pp.* 820–2.
Walton, George, 123.
——, John, 1083, 1152.
——, Richard, 1094.
——, Shadrach, *p.* 818.
Wanley, Lieut. Nicholas, 957.
Want, John, 364(8).
Warberton, Anne, 118.
——, Thomas, 118.
Ward, Abel, 860(6).
——, Collingwood, 1155.
——, Sir Edward, Attorney General, 486, 513, 528, 538–9, 558, 560–1.
——, Sir Patience, 364(54).
Ware, John, *p.* 818.
Warewell, 157.
Warner, Edward, *p.* 806.

Warner, Sir Thomas, *p.* 58.
Warren, Capt. George, 588.
——, Hannah, 588.
——, Robert, 1328, 1334, *p.* 774.
——, Mrs., 1334.
Warwick, tobacco grown in, 299.
H.M.S. *Warwick*, 974(2), 1035.
Washington, Ann, 807.
——, John, 807.
Wassell, William, 860(5).
Waterfield, Mr., of Barbados, *p.* 579.
Waterford, 364(27), 477.
Waterhouse, David, 691, 975.
Waterman, Humphrey, 816.
——, Nathaniel, 980.
Waterson, Mr., officer of the Customs, 408.
Watervall, *p.* 545.
Watkins, Samuel, *p.* 651 *sq.*, 1215, *p.* 689.
——, William, *p.* 623.
Watson, Sir Francis, 42, *p.* 811, *p.* 834.
——, Francis, *p.* 545.
——, John, 412.
——, Mr., 21.
——, Philip, *p.* 451.
Watts, Daniel, 975.
——, Lieut. Thomas, accused of murder of Governor Park, 1143.
Way, Benjamin, 1177.
—— *or* Wray, George, 975, 1053.
Way galley, 859.
Weare, Nathaniel, 156.
Weaver, Mr., 570.
——, Thomas, Solicitor General of New York, 875, 890, *pp.* 820–1.
Webb, George, 364(5).
——, Major General, 1087.
——, Nicholas, 663, 853, *p.* 791.
——, Thomas, 853.
Webster, Sir Thomas, 1052.
Weekes, Mrs., 1262.
Weemes, Capt. James, 398, 686, 898.
Weiles, Robert, 364(62).
Weishamer *or* Wisehamer, Jeremiah, 1085.
Welch, John, *p.* 545.
Wells, John, 975. *pp.* 819–20.
Welsh, Richard, *p.* 623.
Wenborne, Thomas, 632
Wenham, Thomas, 744, *pp.* 820–1, *p.* 870.
Wentworth, John, 879, *p.* 545, *p.* 818.
West, Robert, 412, 796.
——, William, 1300.
——, Mr., *p.* 726.
Westbroke, Thomas, *p.* 818.
Westchester County (N.Y.), 851, *p.* 850.
Westlake, Mr., *p.* 778.
West Meath, 698.
Westminster, 544.
Treaty of in 1674, 24.
Westmorland (Ja.), 1126.
Weston, Ambrose, 1265.
West Indies, 54, 332, 482, 780, 1008, 1035, 1091. *See also* under separate islands.
ships to and from, 274(4), 300, 313, 345, 364 *passim*, 467 *passim*, 509, 859, 860(2, 5, 6), 916, 975.
convoy for, 367, 370, 385, 477, 488, 594, 606, 1196.
squadron, 334, 339–40, 384, 407, 577(19, 20), 668, 777, 882, 891, *p.* 437, 934, 1027.
——, stores for, 384, 407, 577(19, 20), 615.
stores for, 382, 460, 477.
defective provisions to be transported to, 364(16, 43).
troops for, and in, 292, 294, 321, 327, 343, 373, 450, 483, 496, 678, 886.
petitions of widows of sailors who died in, 454, 588, 731, 748, 787, 880, 894, 903, 929, 1092.
Spanish violence in, 62, 105, 121, 185, 190, 210.
defeat of Spaniards in, 1068.
war with French, 134, 349.
regulation of trade with, 463, 470.
illicit trade in, 89, 108, 221, 766, 1110.
slavery in, 298.
slaves for, 467(48).
pardon for pirates (1690), 349.
pardon for Western rebels transported to, 363.
distribution of prizes in, 583.
advice boats sent to, 645.
impressment in, 650, 859, 912.

West Indies—*cont.*
letters of marque concerning, 933.
neutrality proposed, 30.
losses in, 827.
Admiralty Courts in, 888.
epidemic in, 459, 709.
Wexford, 364(26).
Weyanoak Creek, 1079.
Weyanoak River, *p.* 590.
Weymouth, 332, 467(31).
H.M.S. *Weymouth*, 1102, *p.* 726.
Whaitefield, Thomas, 860(5).
Wharton, —, 1053.
——, Richard, 177–8, 251.
——, Thomas, 916, 975.
——, William, 178, 412.
Wharton galley, *p.* 545.
Wheateley, George, 860(2).
Wheel of Fortune, 160.
Wheeler, Sir Francis, 514, 709.
——, Joseph, 855.
Wheeler frigate, 860(4).
Whetham, Col. Thomas, 886.
Whetstone, —, 44.
——, Elizabeth, 1193.
——, John, 1193.
——, Sir William, 994.
Whiston, —, 462.
Whitchurch, James, 1065.
——, Sarah, 1065.
White, Anthony, 761, *p.* 810.
——, John, restored to Jamaica Council, 277.
——, Joseph, 625.
——, Leonard, *p.* 810.
——, Nicholas, 157.
——, Sir Richard, 510.
——, Robert, *p.* 810.
——, Samuel, 577(16), 860(4).
——, William, 559, *p.* 816.
Whitefield, Jonathan, 975.
Whitehall, Mr., 459.
Whitehaven, plantation trade with, *p.* 86, 364(77), 467(54, 57–8, 60), 470.
Whitehorn, Bartholomew, *p.* 545, 1053.
Whiteing, John, 364(55).
Whitewell, Nathaniel, 364(43).
Whitfield, Colonel, *p.* 811.
Whitley, Roger, 99.
Whittington, William, *p.* 814.
Whitworth, Francis, 1204.
Wight, Isle of, 274(6, 10).
Wike, George, *pp.* 815–6.
Wilcox, George, 97.
——, John, 1053, *p.* 623.
——, —, 1175.
Wilkinson, Capt. Henry, 9.
——, Thomas, 480, *p.* 545.
——, William, 1317.
Wilkinton, Leonard, 389.
Wilks, John, 881.
Willet, Ann, 1298.
——, John, 1173, *p.* 823.
——, Ralph, 1173, *p.* 823.
——, Thomas, 1298, *p.* 820.
——, William, *pp.* 822–3.
William, 364(34, 79), 577(9), *p.* 636.
William and John, 859, *p.* 624.
William and Mary, 364(60), 467(6), 598, 1053.
Williams, Elizabeth, 1204.
——, John, 274(12).
——, Richard, 414.
——, Rowland, 325, 1204, *pp.* 805–6.
——, Thomas, of Antigua, 1204.
——, ——, of New York, 434, 851.
——, William, 1311.
Williamsburg (Va.), 825, 904.
Willie, Edmund, 712.
——, Margaret, 712.
Willing Mind, 991.
Willis, John, 364(5).
Willoughby of Parham, Lady Ann, 265.
——, William, Lord (1666), 756.
Wills, Colonel, 932.
Wilmer, Nathaniel, 577(10).
Wilmot, John, *p.* 624.
——, Capt. Robert, 581–2, 625, 777.
——, Ruth, 777.
Wilson, Alexander, *p.* 764.
——, Bigley, 860(5).
——, Ebenezer, 744.
——, James, 1159.
——, Jane, 1327.
——, Mr., 21.
——, Reginald, 55.
Winbourne, —, 2.
Winchester Gaol, 1087.
H.M.S. *Winchester*, wreck of, 950.
Windar, Charles, 1175.

Windar, James, 1175.
Winder, Elizabeth, 1311.
——, Samuel, 47.
Wingfield, Lieut. George, 829.
Windward Islands, emigration from, 1126.
Winter, Captain William, 118.
Winthrop, Fitzjohn, 734, 913.
——, John, 913.
——, Wait, 590, 803.
——, ——, his claim to Narragansett, 1119.
Wise, John, 975.
Wishart, Capt., 361.
Witham, Sir John, 265.
——, ——, quarrel with Sir R. Dutton, 180.
Withers, Thomas, 1243–4, *p.* 774, 1328.
Wolley, Robert, 251, 412.
Wolsley, Mr., 614.
Wood, Benjamin, 794.
——, Rebecca, 794.
——, Robert, 750.
——, William, 1341.
Woodbridge, Dudley, 1158.
Woodcock, John, 427.
Woodin, John, *p.* 764.
Wood Island (New England), 884.
Woods, Jonathan, 849.
——, Thomas, 849.
Woodward, Enoch, 260, 900.
——, John, 260, 900.
Worcestershire, tobacco in, 7, 38, 81, 299.
Workington, 364(70, 77).
Wormall, William, 577(8).
Wormeley, John, 1263.
——, Ralph, 508, 825.
Worsham, Richard, 843, 928.
Worsley, Governor Henry, *p.* 771, 1343.
Wren, Captain, 272, 454.
Wren, Ellen, 454.
Wray *or* Way, George, 975, 1053.
Wright, Capt., 367–8, 397.
——, Johanna, 1256.
——, John, 1306.
——, Joseph, 852, 1256.
——, Lawrence, *pp.* 805, 807, 814, 816, 822.
——, Robert, 110, 969.
Wright galley, 1344.
Wybird, Richard, *p.* 818.
Wye, Valentine, 975, *pp.* 545–6.

Y

Yarmouth, 379.
Yeomans *or* Yeamans, John, *pp.* 805–6, 827.
Yoakley, Stephen, 1053, *p.* 545.
York, James Duke of, 317, 554.
York County (Va.), 1100.
York Merchant, 916, *pp.* 545–6, 623–4.
Yorke, Sir Philip, Solicitor General, *p.* 726, 1337, *p.* 772, *p.* 794.
Youghall, 62.
Young, Capt. James, 350, 364(36).
——, John, *p.* 820.
——, Martha, 134.
——, Richard, 169.
——, Samuel, *pp.* 784, 814.
——, William, 274(8), 860(4), *p.* 624.
Young St. Quinton, 1053.

Z

Zant, 975.
Zealand, *p.* 58, 357.